SUPERIOR COURT OF WASHINGTON IN AND FOR KING COUNTY

KING COUNTY,

Plaintiff,

v.

PURDUE PHARMA, L.P.; PURDUE PHARMA, INC.; THE PURDUE FREDERICK COMPANY, INC.; ENDO HEALTH SOLUTIONS INC.; ENDO PHARMACEUTICALS, INC.; JANSSEN PHARMACEUTICALS, INC.; JOHNSON & JOHNSON; TEVA PHARMACEUTICALS INDUSTRIES, LTD.; TEVA PHARMACEUTICALS USA, INC.; CEPHALON, INC.; ALLERGAN PLC f/k/a ACTAVIS PLC; WATSON PHARMACEUTICALS, INC n/k/a ACTAVIS, INC.; WATSON LABORATORIES, INC.; ACTAVIS LLC; ACTAVIS PHARMA, INC. f/k/a WATSON PHARMA, INC; MALLINCKRODT PLC; MALLINCKRODT, LLC; CARDINAL HEALTH, INC.; MCKESSON CORPORATION; AMERISOURCEBERGEN DRUG CORPORATION; SEATTLE PAIN CENTER MEDICAL CORPORATION d/b/a SEATTLE PAIN CENTER; FRANK D. LI; SALES REPRESENTATIVES JOHN and JANE DOES 1 THROUGH 10, INCLUSIVE; and JOHN AND JANE DOES 1 THROUGH 100, INCLUSIVE,

Defendants.

18-2-00570-1
MDL No. 2804 (N.D. Ohio)
Judge Dan Aaron Polster

Civil Action No. 1:18-op-45231

AMENDED COMPLAINT

JURY DEMAND

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

TABLE OF CONTENTS

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

I. INTRODUCTION[1]

1. The United States is experiencing the worst man-made epidemic in modern medical history—the misuse, abuse, and over-prescription of opioids.

2. Since 2000, more than 300,000 Americans have lost their lives to an opioid overdose, more than five times as many American lives as were lost in the entire Vietnam War. On any given day, 145 people will die from opioid overdoses in the United States. Drug overdoses are now the leading cause of death for Americans under age fifty.

3. The opioid crisis has become a public health emergency of unprecedented levels. Plaintiff King County, one of the largest counties in the country with approximately 2.15 million residents, has been deeply affected by the crisis. The opioid abuse prevalent throughout the County has affected Plaintiff in numerous ways, not only through the need for increased emergency medical services, but also through increased drug-related offenses affecting law enforcement, jails, and courts, higher workers' compensation costs for prescription opioids and opioid-related claims, more prevalent drug use throughout the County including in streets, buses, and parks, and through additional resources spent on community and social programs, including for the next generation of King County residents, who are growing up in the shadow of the opioid epidemic.

4. King County has been working to confront the emergency caused by Defendants' reckless promotion of prescription opioids. In March 2016, King County Executive Dow Constantine and the mayors of Seattle, Auburn, and Renton convened a multidisciplinary Task Force on Heroin and Prescription Opiate Addiction. As discussed in further detail below, the Task Force delivered its report and recommendations in September 2016, Governor Inslee signed several of its recommendations into law in May 2017, lowering barriers to addiction treatment,

[1] Plaintiff files this Amended Complaint without leave of Court pursuant to Paragraph 6.b. of the Court's Case Management Order One in *In Re: National Prescription Opiate Litigation*, Case No. 1:17-CV-2804 (ECF No. 232). Plaintiff reserves the right to seek leave to amend or correct this Complaint based upon analysis of ARCOS data not yet available, and upon further investigation and discovery. Plaintiff also reserves all rights to amend this Complaint to the fullest extent permitted by the Federal Rules and the Local Rules of the Court.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

broadening the availability of overdose-reversing medication, and enabling cities and counties to establish sites connecting people to medication-assisted treatment.

5. The County also allocates significant resources to prevention and treatment programs including medication-assisted treatment, a syringe exchange program, and other dependency treatment and referral services.

6. But although King County has committed considerable resources to address the opioid crisis, to fully address the crisis will require it to spend resources it does not have. It would be unfair to require King County to bear all the costs of addressing an epidemic caused by Defendants' intentional conduct. Rather, those responsible for the opioid crisis should pay to abate the nuisance and harms they have created in King County.

7. The opioid epidemic is no accident. On the contrary, it is the foreseeable consequence of Defendants' reckless promotion and distribution of potent opioids for chronic pain while deliberately downplaying the significant risks of addiction and overdose.

8. Defendant Purdue set the stage for the opioid epidemic, through the production and promotion of its blockbuster drug, OxyContin. Purdue introduced a drug with a narcotic payload many times higher than that of previous prescription painkillers, while executing a sophisticated, multi-pronged marketing campaign to change prescribers' perception of the risk of opioid addiction and to portray opioids as effective treatment for chronic pain. Purdue pushed its message of opioids as a low-risk panacea on doctors and the public through every available avenue, including through direct marketing, front groups, key opinion leaders, unbranded advertising, and hundreds of sales representatives who visited doctors and clinics on a regular basis.

9. As sales of OxyContin and Purdue's profits surged, Defendants Endo, Janssen, Cephalon, Actavis, and Mallinckrodt—as explained in further detail below—added additional prescription opioids, aggressive sales tactics, and dubious marketing claims of their own to the deepening crisis. They paid hundreds of millions of dollars to market and promote the drugs,

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

notwithstanding their dangers, and pushed bought-and-paid-for "science" supporting the safety and efficacy of opioids that lacked any basis in fact or reality. Obscured from the marketing was the fact that prescription opioids are not much different than heroin—indeed on a molecular level, they are virtually indistinguishable.

10. The opioid epidemic simply could not have become the crisis it is today without an enormous supply of pills. Defendants McKesson, Cardinal Health, and AmerisourceBergen raked in huge profits from the distribution of opioids around the United States. These companies knew precisely the quantities of potent narcotics they were delivering to communities across the country, including King County. Yet not only did they intentionally disregard their monitoring and reporting obligations under federal law, they also actively sought to evade restrictions and obtain higher quotas to enable the distribution of even larger shipments of opioids.

11. Defendants' efforts were remarkably successful: since the mid-1990s, opioids have become the most prescribed class of drugs in America. Between 1991 and 2011, opioid prescriptions in the U.S. tripled from 76 million to 219 million per year.[2] In 2016, health care providers wrote more than 289 million prescriptions for opioid pain medication, enough for every adult in the United States to have more than one bottle of pills.[3] In terms of annual sales, the increase has been ten-fold; before the FDA approved OxyContin in 1995, annual opioid sales hovered around $1 billion. By 2015, they increased to almost $10 billion. By 2020, revenues are projected to grow to $18 billion.[4]

12. But Defendants' profits have come at a steep price. Opioids are now the leading cause of accidental death in the U.S., surpassing deaths caused by car accidents. Opioid overdose deaths (which include prescription opioids as well as heroin) have risen steadily every year, from

[2] Nora D. Volkow, MD, *America's Addiction to Opioids: Heroin and Prescription Drug Abuse*, Appearing before the Senate Caucus on International Narcotics Control, NIH Nat'l Inst. on Drug Abuse (May 14, 2014), https://www.drugabuse.gov/about-nida/legislative-activities/testimony-to-congress/2016/americas-addiction-to-opioids-heroin-prescription-drug-abuse.

[3] *Prevalence of Opioid Misuse*, BupPractice, https://www.buppractice.com/node/15576 (last updated Mar. 16, 2018).

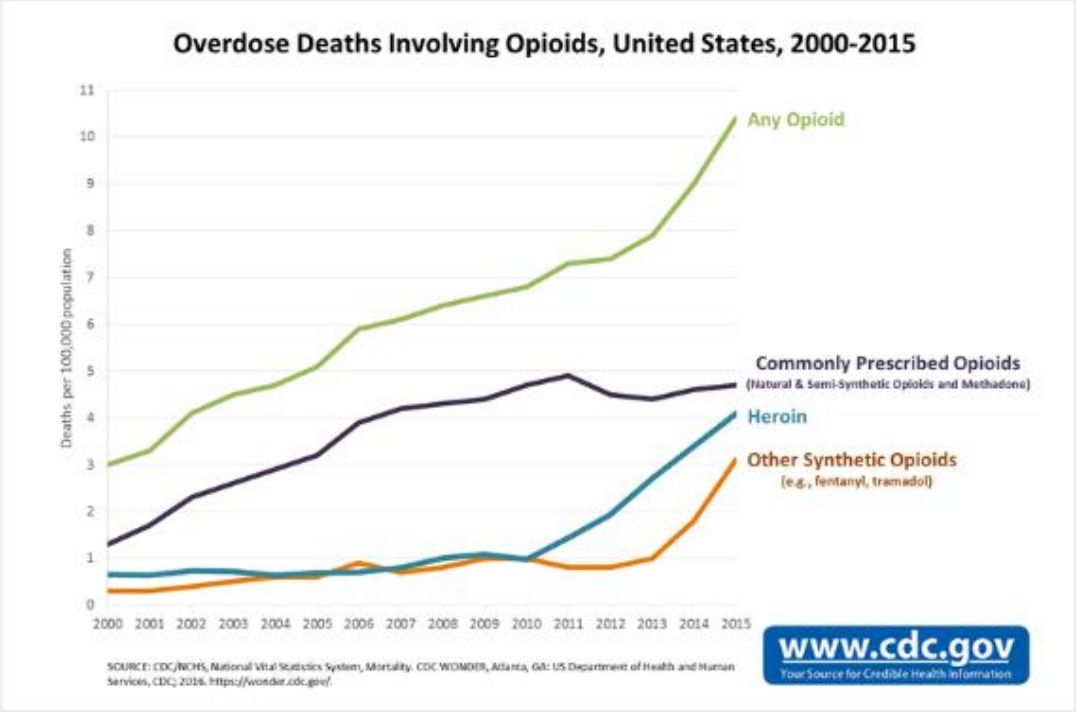
[4] *Report: Opioid pain sales to hit $18.4B in the U.S. by 2020*, CenterWatch (July 17, 2017), https://www.centerwatch.com/news-online/2017/07/17/report-opioid-pain-sales-hit-18-4b-u-s-2020/#more-31534.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

approximately 8,048 in 1999, to 20,422 in 2009, to 33,091 in 2015. In 2016, that toll climbed to 42,249.[5]

13. To put these numbers in perspective: in 1970, when a heroin epidemic swept the U.S., there were fewer than 3,000 heroin overdose deaths. And in 1988, around the height of the crack epidemic, there were fewer than 5,000 crack overdose deaths recorded. In 2005, at its peak, methamphetamine was involved in approximately 4,500 deaths.

14. As shown in the graph below, the recent surge in opioid-related deaths involves prescription opioids, heroin, and other synthetic opioids. Nearly half of all opioid overdose deaths involve a prescription opioid like those manufactured by Defendants,[6] and the increase in overdoses from non-prescription opioids is directly attributable to Defendants' success in expanding the market for opioids of any kind.



[5] *Overdose Death Rates*, NIH Nat'l Inst. on Drug Abuse, https://www.drugabuse.gov/related-topics/trends-statistics/overdose-death-rates (revised Sept. 2017); *Drug Overdose Death Data*, Ctrs. for Disease Control and Prevention, https://www.cdc.gov/drugoverdose/data/statedeaths.html (last updated December 19, 2017).

[6] *Understanding the Epidemic*, Ctrs. for Disease Control and Prevention, https://www.cdc.gov/drugoverdose/epidemic/index.html (last updated Aug. 30, 2017).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

15. Just as it has nationally, the opioid epidemic in King County has exacted a grim toll. Between 2012 and 2016, at least 995 residents of King County died from opioid-related overdoses.[7] This rate of approximately 9 deaths per 100,000 residents marks a greater than 45% increase from the rate the County experienced in the early 2000s.[8]

16. Two hundred and nineteen King County residents died from opioid-related overdoses in 2016, making it the second straight year of over 200 opioid-related deaths. These deaths far exceed overdoses from the other three most lethal drugs in King County (methamphetamine, cocaine, and benzodiazepines). In fact, over a ten-year period from 2007 to 2016, fatal overdoses caused by opioids were the leading cause of drug-related deaths in King County by a wide margin, often surpassing the other most lethal drugs by more than 100 deaths on an annual basis.

17. Beyond the human cost, the CDC recently estimated that the total economic burden of prescription opioid abuse costs the United States $78.5 billion per year, which includes increased costs for health care and addiction treatment, increased strains on human services and criminal justice systems, and substantial losses in workforce productivity.[9]

18. But even these estimates are conservative. The Council of Economic Advisers—the primary advisor to the Executive Office of the President—recently issued a report estimating that "in 2015, the economic cost of the opioid crisis was $504.0 billion, or 2.8% of GDP that year. This is over six times larger than the most recently estimated economic cost of the epidemic."[10] Whatever the final tally, there is no doubt that this crisis has had a profound economic impact.

---

[7] *Opioid-related Deaths in Washington State, 2006-2016*, Wash. State Dep't of Health (May 2017), https://www.doh.wa.gov/Portals/1/Documents/Pubs/346-083-SummaryOpioidOverdoseData.pdf.

[8] *Opioid Trends Across Washington State*, U. of Wash. Alcohol & Drug Abuse Institute (April 2015) http://adai.uw.edu/pubs/infobriefs/ADAI-IB-2015-01.pdf.

[9] *CDC Foundation's New Business Pulse Focuses on Opioid Overdose Epidemic*, Ctrs. for Disease Control and Prevention (Mar. 15, 2017), https://www.cdc.gov/media/releases/2017/a0315-business-pulse-opioids.html.

[10] *The Underestimated Cost of the Opioid Crisis*, The Council of Econ. Advisers (Nov. 2017), https://static.politico.com/1d/33/4822776641cfbac67f9bc7dbd9c8/the-underestimated-cost-of-the-opioid-crisis-embargoed.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

19. Defendants orchestrated this crisis. Despite knowing about the true hazards of their products, Defendants misleadingly advertised their opioids as safe and effective for treating chronic pain and pushed hundreds of millions of pills into the marketplace for consumption. Through their sophisticated and well-orchestrated campaign, Defendants touted the purported benefits of opioids to treat pain and downplayed the risks of addiction. Moreover, even as the deadly toll of prescription opioid use became apparent to Defendants in years following OxyContin's launch, Defendants persisted in aggressively selling and distributing prescription opioids, while evading their monitoring and reporting obligations, so that massive quantities of addictive opioids continued to pour into King County and other communities around the United States.

20. Defendants consistently, deliberately, and recklessly made and continue to make false and misleading statements regarding, among other things, the low risk of addiction to opioids, opioids' efficacy for chronic pain and ability to improve patients' quality of life with long-term use, the lack of risk associated with higher dosages of opioids, the need to prescribe more opioids to treat withdrawal symptoms, and that risk-mitigation strategies and abuse-deterrent technologies allow doctors to safely prescribe opioids.

21. The Defendant drug manufacturers were also aware of the careless activity of certain doctors and the pill mills they operated, including Defendants Frank Li and Seattle Pain Center. These Defendants—just like the drug manufacturers who recklessly marketed and promoted opioids—sought to maximize their own financial gain by putting patients' lives at risk.

22. Sales representatives also aggressively and consistently pushed pills on prescribers, including the Sales Representative Defendants identified herein who promoted opioids to prescribers in King County. The drug manufacturers instructed their sales representatives to assure prescribers that opioids were safe and effective for chronic pain, with virtually no risk of addiction, and the sales representatives continued to make such misrepresentations long after they personally knew that their statements were false and

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

misleading.

23. Because of Defendants' misconduct, King County is experiencing a severe public health crisis and has suffered significant economic damages, including but not limited to increased costs related to public health, opioid-related crimes and emergencies, King County's own self-insured health care, criminal justice, and public safety. King County has incurred substantial costs in responding to the crisis and will continue to do so in the future. As described in more detail below, these increased costs directly impact nearly every department in King County and amount to tens of millions of dollars by even the most conservative estimates.

24. Accordingly, King County brings this action to hold Defendants liable for their misrepresentations regarding the benefits and risks of opioids, as well as for their failure to monitor, detect, investigate, and report suspicious orders of prescription opioids. This conduct (i) violates the Washington Consumer Protection Act, RCW 19.86 *et seq*., (ii) constitutes a public nuisance under Washington law, (iii) constitutes negligence and gross negligence under Washington law, (iv) has unjustly enriched Defendants, and (v) violates the Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations Act ("RICO"), 18 U.S.C. §1961, *et seq*.

II. PARTIES

King County

25. Plaintiff King County ("Plaintiff" or "King County" or "County") is a Washington County organized and existing under the laws of the State of Washington, RCW 36.01 *et seq*.

Purdue

26. Defendant Purdue Pharma, L.P. is a limited partnership organized under the laws of Delaware. Defendant Purdue Pharma, Inc. is a New York corporation with its principal place of business in Stamford, Connecticut. Defendant The Purdue Frederick Company is a Delaware corporation with its principal place of business in Stamford, Connecticut. Collectively, these entities are referred to as "Purdue."

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

27. Each Purdue entity acted in concert with one another and acted as agents and/or principals of one another in connection with the conduct described herein.

28. Purdue manufactures, promotes, sells, markets, and distributes opioids such as OxyContin, MS Contin, Dilaudid/Dilaudid HP, Butrans, Hysingla ER, and Targiniq ER in the United States, including in King County.

29. Purdue generates substantial sales revenue from its opioids. For example, OxyContin is Purdue's best-selling opioid, and since 2009, Purdue has generated between $2 and $3 billion annually in sales of OxyContin alone.

Endo

30. Defendant Endo Pharmaceuticals, Inc. is a wholly owned subsidiary of Defendant Endo Health Solutions Inc. Both are Delaware corporations with their principal place of business in Malvern, Pennsylvania. Collectively, these entities are referred to as "Endo."

31. Each Endo entity acted in concert with one another and acted as agents and/or principals of one another in connection with the conduct described herein.

32. Endo manufactures, promotes, sells, markets, and distributes opioids such as Percocet, Opana, and Opana ER in the United States, including in King County.

33. Endo generates substantial sales from its opioids. For example, opioids accounted for more than $400 million of Endo's overall revenues of $3 billion in 2012, and Opana ER generated more than $1 billion in revenue for Endo in 2010 and 2013.

Janssen and Johnson & Johnson

34. Defendant Janssen Pharmaceuticals, Inc. is a Pennsylvania corporation with its principal place of business in Titusville, New Jersey, and is a wholly owned subsidiary of Defendant Johnson & Johnson, a New Jersey corporation with its principal place of business in New Brunswick, New Jersey. Collectively, these entities are referred to as "Janssen."

35. Both entities above acted in concert with one another and acted as agents and/or

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

principals of one another in connection with the conduct described herein.

36. Johnson & Johnson is the only company that owns more than 10% of Janssen Pharmaceuticals, Inc., and corresponds with the FDA regarding the drugs manufactured by Janssen Pharmaceuticals, Inc. Johnson & Johnson also paid prescribers to speak about opioids manufactured by Janssen Pharmaceuticals, Inc. In short, Johnson & Johnson controls the sale and development of the drugs manufactured by Janssen Pharmaceuticals, Inc.

37. Janssen manufactures, promotes, sells, markets, and distributes opioids such as Duragesic, Nucynta, and Nucynta ER in the United States, including in King County. Janssen stopped manufacturing Nucynta and Nucynta ER in 2015.

38. Janssen generates substantial sales revenue from its opioids. For example, Duragesic accounted for more than $1 billion in sales in 2009, and Nucynta and Nucynta ER accounted for $172 million in sales in 2014.

Cephalon and Teva

39. Defendant Cephalon, Inc. ("Cephalon") is a Delaware corporation with its principal place of business in Frazer, Pennsylvania. Defendant Teva Pharmaceutical Industries, Ltd. ("Teva Ltd.") is an Israeli corporation with its principal place of business in Petah Tikva, Israel. In 2011, Teva Ltd. acquired Cephalon. Defendant Teva Pharmaceuticals USA, Inc. ("Teva USA") is a Delaware corporation which is registered to do business in Ohio and is a wholly owned subsidiary of Teva Ltd. in Pennsylvania. Teva USA acquired Cephalon in October 2011.

40. Cephalon manufactures, promotes, sells, and distributes opioids, including Actiq and Fentora, in the United States.

41. Teva Ltd., Teva USA, and Cephalon work together closely to market and sell Cephalon products in the United States. Teva Ltd. conducts all sales and marketing activities for Cephalon in the United States through Teva USA and has done so since its October 2011 acquisition of Cephalon. Teva Ltd. and Teva USA hold out Actiq and Fentora as Teva products to the public. Teva USA sells all former Cephalon-branded products through its "specialty

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

medicines" division. The FDA-approved prescribing information and medication guide, which are distributed with Cephalon opioids, disclose that the guide was submitted by Teva USA, and directs physicians to contact Teva USA to report adverse events.

42. All of Cephalon's promotional websites, including those for Actiq and Fentora, display Teva Ltd.'s logo.[11] Teva Ltd.'s financial reports list Cephalon's and Teva USA's sales as its own, and its year-end report for 2012—the year following the Cephalon acquisition in October 2011—attributed a 22% increase in its specialty medicine sales to "the inclusion of a full year of Cephalon's specialty sales," including sales of Fentora.[12] Through interrelated operations like these, Teva Ltd. operates in the United States through its subsidiaries Cephalon and Teva USA. The United States is the largest of Teva Ltd.'s global markets, representing 53% of its global revenue in 2015, and, were it not for the existence of Teva USA and Cephalon, Teva Ltd. would conduct those companies' business in the United States itself.

43. Upon information and belief, Teva Ltd. directs the business practices of Cephalon and Teva USA, and their profits inure to the benefit of Teva Ltd. as controlling shareholder. Collectively, these entities are referred to as "Cephalon."

Allergan, Actavis, and Watson

44. Defendant Allergan PLC is a public limited company incorporated in Ireland with its principal place of business in Dublin, Ireland. Actavis PLC acquired Allergan PLC in March 2015, and the combined company changed its name to Allergan PLC in January 2013.

45. Defendant Actavis, Inc. was acquired by Watson Pharmaceuticals, Inc. in October 2012, and the combined company changed its name to Actavis, Inc. as of January 2013 and then Actavis PLC in October 2013.

46. Defendant Watson Laboratories, Inc. is a Nevada corporation with its principal place of business in Corona, California, and is a wholly owned subsidiary of Allergan PLC (f/k/a

[11] Actiq, http://www.actiq.com/ (last visited May 22, 2018).

[12] *Teva Pharm. Indus. Ltd. Form 20-F*, U.S. Sec. and Exchange Commission (Feb. 12, 2013), http://annualreports.com/HostedData/AnnualReportArchive/t/NASDAQ_TEVA_2012.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Actavis, Inc., f/k/a Watson Pharmaceuticals, Inc.).

47. Defendant Actavis Pharma, Inc. is registered to do business with the Ohio Secretary of State as a Delaware corporation with its principal place of business in New Jersey and was formerly known as Watson Pharma, Inc.

48. Defendant Actavis LLC is a Delaware limited liability company with its principal place of business in Parsippany, New Jersey.

49. Each of these defendants and entities is owned by Defendant Allergan PLC, which uses them to market and sell its drugs in the United States. Upon information and belief, Defendant Allergan PLC exercises control over these marketing and sales efforts and profits from the sale of Allergan/Actavis/Watson products ultimately inure to its benefit. Collectively, these defendants and entities are referred to as "Actavis."

50. Actavis manufactures, promotes, sells, and distributes opioids, including the branded drugs Kadian and Norco and generic versions of Kadian, Duragesic, and Opana in the United States. Actavis acquired the rights to Kadian from King Pharmaceuticals, Inc. on December 30, 2008, and began marketing Kadian in 2009.

Mallinckrodt

51. Mallinckrodt plc is an Irish public limited company headquartered in Staines-upon-Thames, United Kingdom, with its U.S. headquarters in St. Louis, Missouri. Mallinckrodt plc was incorporated in January 2013 for the purpose of holding the pharmaceuticals business of Covidien plc, which was fully transferred to Mallinckrodt in June of that year. Mallinckrodt, LLC is a limited liability company organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware and licensed to do business in Washington. Mallinckrodt, LLC is a wholly owned subsidiary of Mallinckrodt plc. Mallinckrodt plc and Mallinckrodt, LLC are referred to as "Mallinckrodt."

52. Mallinckrodt manufactures, markets, and sells drugs in the United States. As of 2012, it was the largest U.S. supplier of opioid pain medications. In particular, it is one of the

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

largest manufacturers of oxycodone in the U.S.

53. Mallinckrodt manufactures and markets two branded opioids: Exalgo, which is extended-release hydromorphone, sold in 8, 12, 16, and 32 mg dosage strengths, and Roxicodone, which is oxycodone, sold in 15 and 30 mg dosage strengths.

54. While it has sought to develop its branded opioid products, Mallinckrodt has long been a leading manufacturer of generic opioids. Mallinckrodt estimated that in 2015 it received approximately 25% of the U.S. Drug Enforcement Administration's ("DEA") entire annual quota for controlled substances that it manufactures. Mallinckrodt also estimated, based on IMS Health data for the same period, that its generics claimed an approximately 23% market share of DEA Schedules II and III opioid and oral solid dose medications.

55. Mallinckrodt operates a vertically integrated business in the United States: (1) importing raw opioid materials, (2) manufacturing generic opioid products, primarily at its facility in Hobart, New York, and (3) marketing and selling its products to drug distributors, specialty pharmaceutical distributors, retail pharmacy chains, pharmaceutical benefit managers that have mail-order pharmacies, and hospital buying groups.

56. In 2017, Mallinckrodt agreed to settle for $35 million the Department of Justice's allegations regarding excessive sales of oxycodone in Florida. The Department of Justice alleged that even though Mallinckrodt knew that its oxycodone was being diverted to illicit use, it nonetheless continued to incentivize and supply these suspicious sales, and it failed to notify the DEA of the suspicious orders in violation of its obligations as a registrant under the Controlled Substances Act, 21 U.S.C. § 801 *et seq.* ("CSA").

57. Defendants Purdue, Endo, Janssen, Cephalon, Actavis, and Mallinckrodt are collectively referred to as the "Manufacturing Defendants."

AmerisourceBergen

58. Defendant AmerisourceBergen Drug Corporation ("AmerisourceBergen") is a Delaware corporation with its principal place of business located in Chesterbrook, Pennsylvania.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

59. According to its 2016 Annual Report, AmerisourceBergen is "one of the largest global pharmaceutical sourcing and distribution services companies" with "over $145 billion in annual revenue."

60. AmerisourceBergen is licensed as a "wholesale distributor" to sell prescription and non-prescription drugs in Washington State, including opioids. It operates a warehouse in Kent, Washington.

Cardinal Health

61. Defendant Cardinal Health, Inc. ("Cardinal Health") is an Ohio Corporation with its principal place of business in Dublin, Ohio.

62. According to its 2017 Annual Report, Cardinal Health is "a global, integrated healthcare services and products company serving hospitals, healthcare systems, pharmacies, ambulatory surgery centers, clinical laboratories and physician offices worldwide . . . deliver[ing] medical products and pharmaceuticals." In 2017 alone, Cardinal Health generated revenues of nearly $130 billion.

63. Cardinal Health is licensed as a "wholesale distributor" to sell prescription and non-prescription drugs in Washington State, including opioids. It operates a warehouse in Fife, Washington.

McKesson

64. Defendant McKesson Corporation ("McKesson") is a Delaware Corporation with its principal place of business in San Francisco, California.

65. McKesson is the largest pharmaceutical distributor in North America, delivering nearly one-third of all pharmaceuticals used in this region.

66. According to its 2017 Annual Report, McKesson "partner[s] with pharmaceutical manufacturers, providers, pharmacies, governments and other organizations in healthcare to help provide the right medicines, medical products and healthcare services to the right patients at the

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

right time, safely and cost-effectively." Additionally, McKesson's pharmaceutical distribution business operates and serves thousands of customer locations through a network of twenty-seven distribution centers, as well as a primary redistribution center, two strategic redistribution centers and two repackaging facilities, serving all fifty states and Puerto Rico.

67. For the fiscal year ending March 31, 2017, McKesson generated revenues of $198.5 billion.

68. McKesson is licensed as a "wholesale distributor" to sell prescription and non-prescription drugs in Washington State, including opioids. It operates warehouses in Everett and Auburn, Washington.

69. Collectively, McKesson, AmerisourceBergen, and Cardinal Health (together "Distributor Defendants") account for approximately 85% of all drug shipments in the United States.

Seattle Pain Center and Dr. Frank Li

70. Defendant Seattle Pain Center Medical Corporation, d/b/a Seattle Pain Center, is an active for-profit Washington State corporation with its principal place of business in Seattle, Washington. Seattle Pain Center Medical Corporation's corporate mailing address is P.O. Box 58634, Renton, WA 98058-1634. Seattle Pain Center operated eight clinics in the Puget Sound area, including in Seattle and Renton.

71. Defendant Frank D. Li is the medical director, sole shareholder, and registered agent of Seattle Pain Center Medical Corporation, d/b/a Seattle Pain Center. Until July 14, 2016, Dr. Li was licensed to practice medicine in the State of Washington. Dr. Li is a citizen of Washington and, on information and belief, maintains a residence at 1519 E. Denny Way, Seattle, WA 98122-2620.

Sales Representatives John and Jane Does 1-10, inclusive

72. Sales Representatives John and Jane Does are residents of Washington State who are or were employees of the Manufacturer Defendants who worked in Washington State and in

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

King County promoting the Manufacturer Defendants' prescription opioids directly to physicians, nurses, pharmacists, and others in the medical profession.

73. The true names of these Sale Representatives named John and Jane Does 1 through 10, inclusive, are currently unknown to Plaintiff, and thus, are named as Defendants under fictitious names as permitted by the rules of this Court. Plaintiff will amend this complaint and identify their true identities and their involvement in the wrongdoing at issue, as well as the specific causes of action asserted against them when they become known.

John and Jane Does 1-100, inclusive

74. In addition to the Defendants identified herein, the true names, roles, and/or capacities in the wrongdoing alleged herein of Defendants named John and Jane Does 1 through 100, inclusive, are currently unknown to Plaintiff, and thus, are named as Defendants under fictitious names as permitted by the rules of this Court. Plaintiff will amend this complaint and identify their true identities and their involvement in the wrongdoing at issue, as well as the specific causes of action asserted against them when they become known.

III. JURISDICTION AND VENUE

75. This Court has jurisdiction over this action pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 1332. The Court also has federal question subject matter jurisdiction arising out of Plaintiff's RICO claims pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 1331 and 18 U.S.C. § 1961, *et seq*.

76. Venue in this Court is proper under 28 U.S.C. § 1391(b).

IV. FACTUAL ALLEGATIONS

A. Making an Old Drug New Again

1. A history and background of opioids in medicine

77. The term "opioid" refers to a class of drugs that bind with opioid receptors in the brain and includes natural, synthetic, and semi-synthetic opioids.[13] Generally used to treat pain,

[13] At one time, the term "opiate" was used for natural opioids, while "opioid" referred to synthetic substances manufactured to mimic opiates. Now, however, most medical professionals use "opioid" to refer broadly to

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

opioids produce multiple effects on the human body, the most significant of which are analgesia, euphoria, and respiratory depression. In addition, opioids cause sedation and constipation.

78. Most of these effects are medically useful in certain situations, but respiratory depression is the primary limiting factor for the use of opioids. While the body develops tolerance to the analgesic and euphoric effects of opioids relatively quickly, this is not true with respect to respiratory depression. At high doses, opioids can and often do arrest respiration altogether. This is why the risk of opioid overdose is so high, and why many of those who overdose simply go to sleep and never wake up.

79. Natural opioids are derived from the opium poppy and have been used since antiquity, going as far back as 3400 B.C. The opium poppy contains various opium alkaloids, three of which are used commercially today: morphine, codeine, and thebaine.

80. A 16th-century European alchemist, Paracelsus, is generally credited with developing a tincture of opium and alcohol called laudanum, but it was a British physician a century later who popularized the use of laudanum in Western medicine. "Sydenham's laudanum" was a simpler tincture than Paracelsus's and was widely adopted as a treatment not only for pain, but for coughs, dysentery, and numerous other ailments. Laudanum contains almost all of the opioid alkaloids and is still available by prescription today.

81. Chemists first isolated the morphine and codeine alkaloids in the early 1800s, and the pharmaceutical company Merck began large-scale production and commercial marketing of morphine in 1827. During the American Civil War, field medics commonly used morphine, laudanum, and opium pills to treat the wounded, and many veterans were left with morphine addictions. It was upper and middle class white women, however, who comprised the majority of opioid addicts in the late 19th-century United States, using opioid preparations widely available in pain elixirs, cough suppressants, and patent medicines. By 1900, an estimated 300,000 people

---

natural, semi-synthetic, and synthetic opioids. A fourth class of opioids, endogenous opioids (e.g., endorphins), is produced naturally by the human body.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

were addicted to opioids in the United States, [14] and many doctors prescribed opioids solely to prevent their patients from suffering withdrawal symptoms.

82. Trying to develop a drug that could deliver opioids' potent pain relief without their addictive properties, chemists continued to isolate and refine opioid alkaloids. Heroin, first synthesized from morphine in 1874, was marketed commercially by the Bayer Pharmaceutical Company beginning in 1898 as a safe alternative to morphine. Heroin's market position as a safe alternative was short-lived, however; Bayer stopped mass-producing heroin in 1913 because of its dangers. German chemists then looked to the alkaloid thebaine, synthesizing oxymorphone and oxycodone from thebaine in 1914 and 1916, respectively, with the hope that the different alkaloid source might provide the benefits of morphine and heroin without the drawbacks.

83. But each opioid was just as addictive as the one before it, and eventually the issue of opioid addiction could not be ignored. The nation's first Opium Commissioner, Hamilton Wright, remarked in 1911, "The habit has this nation in its grip to an astonishing extent. Our prisons and our hospitals are full of victims of it, it has robbed ten thousand businessmen of moral sense and made them beasts who prey upon their fellows . . . it has become one of the most fertile causes of unhappiness and sin in the United States."[15]

84. Concerns over opioid addiction led to national legislation and international agreements regulating narcotics: the International Opium Convention, signed at the Hague in 1912, and, in the U.S., the Harrison Narcotics Tax Act of 1914. Opioids were no longer marketed as cure-alls and instead were relegated to the treatment of acute pain.

85. Throughout the twentieth century, pharmaceutical companies continued to develop prescription opioids, but these opioids were generally produced in combination with other drugs, with relatively low opioid content. For example, Percodan, produced by Defendant Endo since 1950, is oxycodone and aspirin, and contains just under 5 mg of oxycodone.

---

[14] Nick Miroff, *From Teddy Roosevelt to Trump: How drug companies triggered an opioid crisis a century ago*, Washington Post (Oct. 17, 2017), https://www.washingtonpost.com/news/retropolis/wp/2017/09/29/the-greatest-drug-fiends-in-the-world-an-american-opioid-crisis-in-1908/?utm_term=.7832633fd7ca.

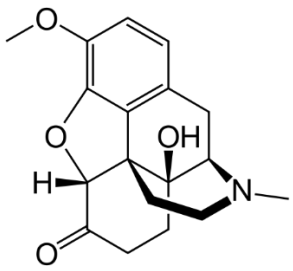
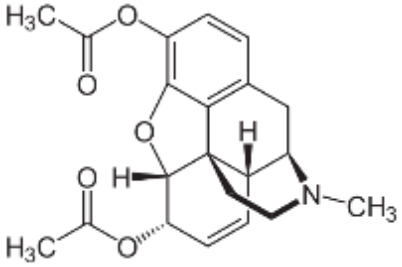
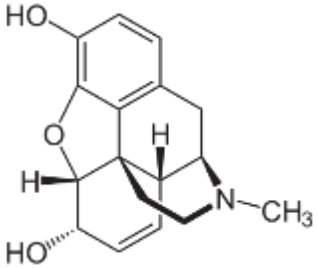
[15] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Percocet, manufactured by Endo since 1971, is the combination of oxycodone and acetaminophen, with dosage strengths delivering between 2.5 mg and 10 mg of oxycodone. Vicodin, a combination of hydrocodone and acetaminophen, was introduced in the U.S. in 1978 and is sold in strengths of 5 mg, 7.5 mg, and 10 mg of hydrocodone. Defendant Janssen also manufactured a drug with 5 mg of oxycodone and 500 mg of acetaminophen, called Tylox, from 1984 to 2012.

86. In contrast, OxyContin, the product with the dubious honor of the starring role in the opioid epidemic, is pure oxycodone. Purdue initially made it available in the following dosage strengths: 10 mg, 15 mg, 20 mg, 30 mg, 40 mg, 60 mg, 80 mg, and 160 mg. In other words, the weakest OxyContin delivers as much narcotic as the strongest Percocet, and some OxyContin tablets delivered sixteen times as much as that.

87. Prescription opioids are essentially pharmaceutical heroin; they are synthesized from the same plant, have similar molecular structures, and bind to the same receptors in the human brain. It is no wonder then that there is a straight line between prescription opioid abuse and heroin addiction. Indeed, studies show that over 80% of new heroin addicts between 2008 and 2010 started with prescription opioids.[16]

Oxycodone	Heroin	Morphine
		

[16] Jones CM, *Heroin use and heroin use risk behaviors among nonmedical users of prescription opioid pain relievers - United States, 2002-2004 and 2008-2010*, 132(1-2) Drug Alcohol Depend. 95-100 (Sept. 1, 2013), https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/23410617.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

88. Medical professionals describe the strength of various opioids in terms of "morphine milligram equivalents" ("MME"). According to the CDC, dosages at or above 50 MME/day double the risk of overdose compared to 20 MME/day, and one study found that patients who died of opioid overdose were prescribed an average of 98 MME/day.

89. Different opioids provide varying levels of MMEs. For example, just 33 mg of oxycodone provides 50 MME. Thus, at OxyContin's twice-daily dosing, the 50 MME/day threshold is reached by a prescription of 15 mg twice daily. One 160 mg tablet of OxyContin, which Purdue took off the market in 2001, delivered 240 MME.[17]

90. As journalist Barry Meier wrote in his 2003 book *Pain Killer: A "Wonder" Drug's Trail of Addiction and Death*, "In terms of narcotic firepower, OxyContin was a nuclear weapon."[18]

91. Fentanyl, an even more potent and more recent arrival in the opioid tale, is a synthetic opioid that is 100 times stronger than morphine and 50 times stronger than heroin. First developed in 1959 by Dr. Paul Janssen under a patent held by Janssen Pharmaceutica, fentanyl is increasingly prevalent in the market for opioids created by Defendants' promotion, with particularly lethal consequences. In many instances, illicit fentanyl is manufactured to look like oxycodone tablets, in the light blue color and with the "M" stamp of Defendant Mallinckrodt's 30mg oxycodone pills. These lookalike pills have been found around the country, including in Washington State.[19]

2. The Sackler family pioneered the integration of advertising and medicine.

---

[17] The wide variation in the MME strength of prescription opioids renders misleading any effort to capture "market share" by the number of pills or prescriptions attributed to Purdue or other manufacturers. Purdue, in particular, focuses its business on branded, highly potent pills, causing it to be responsible for a significant percent of the total amount of MME in circulation even though it currently claims to have a small percent of the market share in terms of pills or prescriptions.

[18] Barry Meier, *Pain Killer: A "Wonder" Drug's Trail of Addiction and Death* (Rodale 2003).

[19] *See e.g.*, Sharon Bogan, *Illicit fentanyl found locally in fake opioid pills*, Public Health Insider (Oct. 2, 2017), https://publichealthinsider.com/2017/10/02/illicit-fentanyl-found-locally-in-fake-opioid-pills/; *Mislabeled painkillers "a fatal overdose waiting to happen,"* CBS News (Feb. 29, 2016, 10:46am), https://www.cbsnews.com/news/mislabeled-painkillers-a-fatal-overdose-waiting-to-happen/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

92. Given the history of opioid use in the U.S. and the medical profession's resulting wariness, the commercial success of Defendants' prescription opioids would not have been possible without a fundamental shift in prescribers' perception of the risks and benefits of long-term opioid use.

93. As it turned out, Purdue was uniquely positioned to execute just such a maneuver, thanks to the legacy of a man named Arthur Sackler. The Sackler family is the sole owner of Purdue and one of the wealthiest families in America, surpassing the wealth of storied families like the Rockefellers, the Mellons, and the Busches.[20] Because of Purdue and, in particular, OxyContin, the Sacklers' net worth was $13 billion as of 2016. Today, all nine members of the Purdue board are family members, and all of the company's profits go to Sackler family trusts and entities.[21] Yet the Sacklers have avoided publicly associating themselves with Purdue, letting others serve as the spokespeople for the company.

94. The Sackler brothers—Arthur, Mortimer, and Raymond—purchased a small patent-medicine company called The Purdue Frederick Company in 1952. While all three brothers were accomplished psychiatrists, it was Arthur, the oldest, who directed the Sackler story, treating his brothers more as his protégés than colleagues, putting them both through medical school and essentially dictating their paths. It was Arthur who created the Sackler family's wealth, and it was Arthur who created the pharmaceutical advertising industry as we know it—laying the groundwork for the OxyContin promotion that would make the Sacklers billionaires.

95. Arthur Sackler was both a psychiatrist and a marketing executive, and, by many accounts, a brilliant and driven man. He pursued two careers simultaneously, as a psychiatrist at Creedmoor State Hospital in New York and the president of an advertising agency called

---

[20] Alex Morrell, *The OxyContin Clan: The $14 Billion Newcomer to Forbes 2015 List of Richest U.S. Families*, Forbes (July 1, 2015, 10:17am), https://www.forbes.com/sites/alexmorrell/2015/07/01/the-oxycontin-clan-the-14-billion-newcomer-to-forbes-2015-list-of-richest-u-s-families/#382ab3275e02.

[21] David Armstrong, *The man at the center of the secret OxyContin files*, Stat News (May 12, 2016), https://www.statnews.com/2016/05/12/man-center-secret-oxycontin-files/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

William Douglas McAdams. Arthur pioneered both print advertising in medical journals and promotion through physician "education" in the form of seminars and continuing medical education courses. He understood intuitively the persuasive power of recommendations from fellow physicians, and did not hesitate to manipulate information when necessary. For example, one promotional brochure produced by his firm for Pfizer showed business cards of physicians from various cities as if they were testimonials for the drug, but when a journalist tried to contact these doctors, he discovered that they did not exist.[22]

96. It was Arthur who, in the 1960s, made Valium into the first $100-million drug, so popular it became known as "Mother's Little Helper." His expertise as a psychiatrist was key to his success; as his biography in the Medical Advertising Hall of Fame notes, it "enabled him to position different indications for Roche's Librium and Valium—to distinguish for the physician the complexities of anxiety and psychic tension."[23] When Arthur's client, Roche, developed Valium, it already had a similar drug, Librium, another benzodiazepine, on the market for treatment of anxiety. So Arthur invented a condition he called "psychic tension"—essentially stress—and pitched Valium as the solution.[24] The campaign, for which Arthur was compensated based on volume of pills sold,[25] was a remarkable success.

97. Arthur's entrepreneurial drive led him to create not only the advertising for his clients but also the vehicle to bring their advertisements to doctors—a biweekly newspaper called the *Medical Tribune*, which he distributed for free to doctors nationwide. Arthur also conceived a company now called IMS Health Holdings Inc., which monitors prescribing practices of every doctor in the U.S. and sells this valuable data to pharmaceutical companies like Defendants, who utilize it to tailor their sales pitches to individual physicians.

---

[22] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 204.

[23] *MAHF Inductees, Arthur M. Sackler*, Med. Advert. Hall of Fame, https://www.mahf.com/mahf-inductees/ (last visited May 22, 2018).

[24] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 202; *One Family Reaped Billions From Opioids*, WBUR On Point (Oct. 23, 2017), http://www.wbur.org/onpoint/2017/10/23/one-family-reaped-billions-from-opioids.

[25] WBUR On Point interview, *supra* note 24.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

98. Even as he expanded his business dealings, Arthur was adept at hiding his involvement in them. When, during a 1962 Senate hearing about deceptive pharmaceutical advertising, he was asked about a public relations company called Medical and Science Communications Associates, which distributed marketing from drug companies disguised as news articles, Arthur was able to truthfully testify that he never was an officer for nor had any stock in that company. But the company's sole shareholder was his then-wife. Around the same time, Arthur also successfully evaded an investigative journalist's attempt to link the Sacklers to a company called MD Publications, which had funneled payments from drug companies to an FDA official named Henry Welch, who was forced to resign when the scandal broke.[26] Arthur had set up such an opaque and layered business structure that his connection to MD Publications was only revealed decades later when his heirs were fighting over his estate.

99. Arthur Sackler did not hesitate to manipulate information to his advantage. His legacy is a corporate culture that prioritizes profits over people. In fact, in 2007, federal prosecutors conducting a criminal investigation of Purdue's fraudulent advertising of OxyContin found a "corporate culture that allowed this product to be misbranded with the intent to defraud and mislead."[27] Court documents from the prosecution state that "certain Purdue supervisors and employees, with the intent to defraud or mislead, marketed and promoted OxyContin as less addictive, less subject to abuse and diversion, and less likely to cause tolerance and withdrawal than other pain medications . . . "[28] Half a century after Arthur Sackler wedded advertising and medicine, Purdue employees were following his playbook, putting product sales over patient safety.

3. Purdue and the development of OxyContin

100. After the Sackler brothers acquired The Purdue Frederick Company in 1952,

[26] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 210-14.

[27] Naomi Spencer, *OxyContin manufacturer reaches $600 million plea deal over false marketing practices*, World Socialist Web Site (May 19, 2007), http://www.wsws.org/en/articles/2007/05/oxy-m19.html.

[28] Agreed Statement of Facts, *United States. v. Purdue Frederick Co.*, No. 1:07-cr-00029 (W.D. Va. May 10, 2007).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Purdue sold products ranging from earwax remover to antiseptic, and it became a profitable business. As an advertising executive, Arthur Sackler was not involved, on paper at least, in running Purdue because that would have been a conflict of interest. Raymond Sackler became Purdue's head executive while Mortimer Sackler ran Purdue's UK affiliate.

101. In the 1980s, Purdue, through its UK affiliate, acquired a Scottish drug producer that had developed a sustained-release technology suitable for morphine. Purdue marketed this extended-release morphine as MS Contin. It quickly became Purdue's best seller. As the patent expiration for MS Contin loomed, Purdue searched for a drug to replace it. Around that time, Raymond Sackler's oldest son, Richard Sackler, who was also a trained physician, became more involved in the management of the company. Richard Sackler had grand ambitions for the company; according to a long-time Purdue sales representative, "Richard really wanted Purdue to be big—I mean *really* big."[29] Richard Sackler believed Purdue should develop another use for its "Contin" timed-release system.

102. In 1990, Purdue's VP of clinical research, Robert Kaiko, sent a memo to Richard Sackler and other executives recommending that the company work on a pill containing oxycodone. At the time, oxycodone was perceived as less potent than morphine, largely because it was most commonly prescribed as Percocet, the relatively weak oxycodone-acetaminophen combination pill. MS Contin was not only approaching patent expiration but had always been limited by the stigma associated with morphine. Oxycodone did not have that problem, and what's more, it was sometimes mistakenly called "oxy*codeine*," which also contributed to the perception of relatively lower potency, because codeine is weaker than morphine. Purdue acknowledged using this to its advantage when it eventually pled guilty to criminal charges of "misbranding" in 2007, admitting that it was "well aware of the incorrect view held by many physicians that oxycodone was weaker than morphine" and "did not want to do anything 'to make physicians think that oxycodone was stronger or equal to morphine' or to 'take any steps . .

[29] Christopher Glazek, *The Secretive Family Making Billions from the Opioid Crisis*, Esquire (Oct. 16, 2017), http://www.esquire.com/news-politics/a12775932/sackler-family-oxycontin/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

. that would affect the unique position that OxyContin'" held among physicians.[30]

103. For Purdue and OxyContin to be "*really* big," Purdue needed to both distance its new product from the traditional view of narcotic addiction risk, and broaden the drug's uses beyond cancer pain and hospice care. A marketing memo sent to Purdue's top sales executives in March 1995 recommended that if Purdue could show that the risk of abuse was lower with OxyContin than with traditional immediate-release narcotics, sales would increase.[31] As discussed below, Purdue did not find or generate any such evidence, but this did not stop Purdue from making that claim regardless.

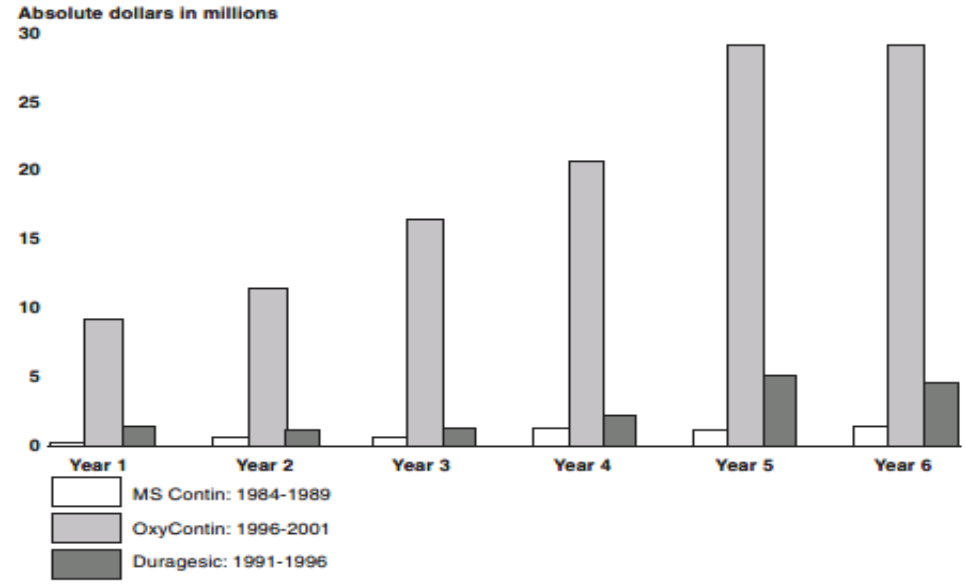
104. Despite the fact that there has been little or no change in the amount of pain reported in the U.S. over the last twenty years, Purdue recognized an enormous untapped market for its new drug. As Dr. David Haddox, a Senior Medical Director at Purdue, declared on the Early Show, a CBS morning talk program, "There are 50 million patients in this country who have chronic pain that's not being managed appropriately every single day. OxyContin is one of the choices that doctors have available to them to treat that."[32]

105. In pursuit of these 50 million potential customers, Purdue poured resources into OxyContin's sales force and advertising. The graph below shows how promotional spending in the first six years following OxyContin's launch dwarfed Purdue's spending on MS Contin or Defendant Janssen's spending on Duragesic:[33]

[30] *United States. v. Purdue Frederick Co., supra* note 28.
[31] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 269.
[32] *Id.* at 156.
[33] *OxyContin Abuse and Diversion and Efforts to Address the Problem*, U.S. Gen. Acct. Off. Rep. to Cong. Requesters at 22 (Dec. 2003), http://www.gao.gov/new.items/d04110.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Figure 1: Promotional Spending for Three Opioid Analgesics in First 6 Years of Sales



Source: DEA and IMS Health, Integrated Promotional Service Audit.

Note: Dollars are 2002 adjusted.

106. Prior to Purdue's launch of OxyContin, no drug company had ever promoted such a pure, high-strength Schedule II narcotic to so wide an audience of general practitioners. Today, one in every five patients who present themselves to physicians' offices with non-cancer pain symptoms or pain-related diagnoses (including acute and chronic pain) receives an opioid prescription.[34]

107. Purdue has generated estimated sales of more than $35 billion from opioids since 1996, while raking in more than $3 billion in 2015 alone. Remarkably, its opioid sales continued to climb even after a period of media attention and government inquiries regarding OxyContin abuse in the early 2000s and a criminal investigation culminating in guilty pleas in 2007. Purdue proved itself skilled at evading full responsibility and continuing to sell through the controversy.

[34] Deborah Dowell, M.D., Tamara M. Haegerich, Ph.D., and Roger Chou, M.D., *CDC Guideline for Prescribing Opioids for Chronic Pain — United States, 2016*, Ctrs. for Disease Control and Prevention (Mar. 18, 2016), https://www.cdc.gov/mmwr/volumes/65/rr/rr6501e1.htm [hereinafter 2016 CDC Guideline].

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

The company's annual opioid sales of $3 billion in 2015 represent a four-fold increase from its 2006 sales of $800 million.

108. One might imagine that Richard Sackler's ambitions have been realized. But in the best tradition of family patriarch Arthur Sackler, Purdue has its eyes on even greater profits. Under the name of Mundipharma, the Sacklers are looking to new markets for their opioids—employing the exact same playbook in South America, China, and India as they did in the United States.

109. In May 2017, a dozen members of Congress sent a letter to the World Health Organization, warning it of the deceptive practices Purdue is unleashing on the rest of the world through Mundipharma:

> We write to warn the international community of the deceptive and dangerous practices of Mundipharma International—an arm of Purdue Pharmaceuticals. The greed and recklessness of one company and its partners helped spark a public health crisis in the United States that will take generations to fully repair. We urge the World Health Organization (WHO) to do everything in its power to avoid allowing the same people to begin a worldwide opioid epidemic. Please learn from our experience and do not allow Mundipharma to carry on Purdue's deadly legacy on a global stage. . . .
>
> Internal documents revealed in court proceedings now tell us that since the early development of OxyContin, Purdue was aware of the high risk of addiction it carried. Combined with the misleading and aggressive marketing of the drug by its partner, Abbott Laboratories, Purdue began the opioid crisis that has devastated American communities since the end of the 1990s. Today, Mundipharma is using many of the same deceptive and reckless practices to sell OxyContin abroad. . . .
>
> In response to the growing scrutiny and diminished U.S. sales, the Sacklers have simply moved on. On December 18, the Los Angeles Times published an extremely troubling report detailing how in spite of the scores of lawsuits against Purdue for its role in the U.S. opioid crisis, and tens of thousands of overdose deaths, Mundipharma now aggressively markets OxyContin internationally. In fact, Mundipharma uses many of the same tactics that caused the opioid epidemic to flourish in the U.S., though now in countries with far fewer resources to devote to the fallout.[35]

[35] Letter from Cong. of the U.S., to Dr. Margaret Chan, Dir.-Gen., World Health Org. (May 3, 2017), http://katherineclark.house.gov/_cache/files/a577bd3c-29ec-4bb9-bdba-1ca71c784113/mundipharma-letter-signatures.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

110. Purdue's pivot to untapped markets, after extracting substantial profits from communities like King County and leaving the County to address the resulting damage, underscores that its actions have been knowing, intentional, and motivated by profits throughout this entire tragic story.

B. The Booming Business of Addiction

1. Other Manufacturing Defendants leapt at the opioid opportunity.

111. Purdue created a market in which the prescription of powerful opioids for a range of common aches and pains was not only acceptable but encouraged—but it was not alone. Defendants Endo, Janssen, Cephalon, and Actavis, each of which already produced and sold prescription opioids, positioned themselves to take advantage of the opportunity Purdue created, developing both branded and generic opioids to compete with OxyContin while misrepresenting the safety and efficacy of their products.

112. Endo, which for decades had sold Percocet and Percodan, both containing relatively low doses of oxycodone, moved quickly to develop a generic version of extended-release oxycodone to compete with OxyContin, receiving tentative FDA approval for its generic version in 2002. As Endo stated in its 2003 Form 10-K, it was the first to file an application with the FDA for bioequivalent versions of the 10, 20, and 40 mg strengths of OxyContin, which potentially entitled it to 180 days of generic marketing exclusivity—"a significant advantage."[36] Purdue responded by suing Endo for patent infringement, litigating its claims through a full trial and a Federal Circuit appeal—unsuccessfully. As the trial court found, and the appellate court affirmed, Purdue obtained the oxycodone patents it was fighting to enforce through "inequitable conduct"—namely, suggesting that its patent applications were supported by clinical data when in fact they were based on an employee's "insight and not scientific proof."[37] Endo began selling its generic extended-release oxycodone in 2005.

---

[36] *Endo Pharm. Holdings, Inc. Form 10-K*, U.S. Sec. and Exchange Comm'n, at 4 (Mar. 15, 2004), http://media.corporate-ir.net/media_files/irol/12/123046/reports/10K_123103.pdf.

[37] *Purdue Pharma L.P. v. Endo Pharm. Inc.*, 438 F.3d 1123, 1131 (Fed. Cir. 2006).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

113. At the same time as Endo was battling Purdue over generic OxyContin—and as the U.S. was battling increasingly widespread opioid abuse—Endo was working on getting another branded prescription opioid on the market. In 2002, Endo submitted applications to the FDA for both immediate-release and extended-release tablets of oxymorphone, branded as Opana and Opana ER.

114. Like oxycodone, oxymorphone is not a new drug; it was first synthesized in Germany in 1914 and sold in the U.S. by Endo beginning in 1959 under the trade name Numorphan, in injectable, suppository, and oral tablet forms. But the oral tablets proved highly susceptible to abuse. Called "blues" after the light blue color of the 10 mg pills, Numorphan provoked, according to some users, a more euphoric high than heroin, and even had its moment in the limelight as the focus of the movie Drugstore Cowboy. As the National Institute on Drug Abuse observed in its 1974 report, "Drugs and Addict Lifestyle," Numorphan was extremely popular among addicts for its quick and sustained effect.[38] Endo withdrew oral Numorphan from the market in 1979, reportedly for "commercial reasons."[39]

115. Two decades later, however, as communities around the U.S. were first sounding the alarm about prescription opioids and Purdue executives were being called to testify before Congress about the risks of OxyContin, Endo essentially reached back into its inventory, dusted off a product it had previously shelved after widespread abuse, and pushed it into the marketplace with a new trade name and a potent extended-release formulation.

116. The clinical trials submitted with Endo's first application for approval of Opana were insufficient to demonstrate efficacy, and some subjects in the trials overdosed and had to be revived with naloxone, an opioid antagonist used to counter the effects of an overdose. Endo then submitted new "enriched enrollment" clinical trials, in which trial subjects who do not respond to the drug are excluded from the trial, and obtained approval. Endo began marketing

[38] John Fauber and Kristina Fiore, *Abandoned Painkiller Makes a Comeback*, MedPage Today (May 10, 2015), https://www.medpagetoday.com/psychiatry/addictions/51448.

[39] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Opana and Opana ER in 2006.

117. Like Numorphan, Opana ER was highly susceptible to abuse. On June 8, 2017, the FDA sought removal of Opana ER. In its press release, the FDA indicated that "the agency is seeking removal based on its concern that the benefits of the drug may no longer outweigh its risks. This is the first time the agency has taken steps to remove a currently marketed opioid pain medication from sale due to the public health consequences of abuse."[40] On July 6, 2017, Endo agreed to withdraw Opana ER from the market.[41]

118. Janssen, which already marketed the Duragesic (fentanyl) patch, developed a new opioid compound called tapentadol in 2009, marketed as Nucynta for the treatment of moderate to severe pain. Janssen launched the extended-release version, Nucynta ER, for treatment of chronic pain in 2011.

119. Cephalon also manufactures Actiq, a fentanyl lozenge, and Fentora, a fentanyl tablet. As noted above, fentanyl is an extremely powerful synthetic opioid. According to the DEA, as little as two milligrams is a lethal dosage for most people. Actiq has been approved by the FDA only for the "management of breakthrough cancer pain in patients 16 years and older with malignancies who are already receiving and who are tolerant to around-the-clock opioid therapy for the underlying persistent cancer pain."[42] Fentora has been approved by the FDA only for the "management of breakthrough pain in cancer patients 18 years of age and older who are already receiving and who are tolerant to around-the-clock opioid therapy for their underlying persistent cancer pain."[43]

120. In 2008, Cephalon pled guilty to a criminal violation of the Federal Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act for its misleading promotion of Actiq and two other drugs and agreed to pay

---

[40] Press Release, U.S. Food & Drug Administration, *FDA requests removal of Opana ER for risks related to abuse* (June 8, 2017), https://www.fda.gov/NewsEvents/Newsroom/PressAnnouncements/ucm562401.htm.

[41] *Endo pulls opioid as U.S. seeks to tackle abuse epidemic*, Reuters (July 6, 2017, 9:59am), https://www.reuters.com/article/us-endo-intl-opana-idUSKBN19R2II.

[42] *Prescribing Information, ACTIQ®*, U.S. Food & Drug Admin., https://www.accessdata.fda.gov/drugsatfda_docs/label/2009/020747s030lbl.pdf (last visited May 22, 2018).

[43] *Prescribing Information, FENTORA®*, U.S. Food & Drug Admin., https://www.accessdata.fda.gov/drugsatfda_docs/label/2012/021947s015lbl.pdf (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

$425 million.

121. Actavis acquired the rights to Kadian, extended-release morphine, in 2008, and began marketing Kadian in 2009. Actavis's opioid products also include Norco, a brand-name hydrocodone and acetaminophen pill, first approved in 1997. But Actavis, primarily a generic drugmaker, pursued opioid profits through generics, selling generic versions of OxyContin, Opana, and Duragesic. In 2013, it settled a patent lawsuit with Purdue over its generic version of "abuse-deterrent" OxyContin, striking a deal that would allow it to market its abuse-deterrent oxycodone formulation beginning in 2014. Actavis anticipated over $100 million in gross profit from generic OxyContin sales in 2014 and 2015.

122. Mallinckrodt's generic oxycodone achieved enough market saturation to have its own street name, "M's," based on its imprint on the pills. As noted above, Mallinckrodt was the subject of a federal investigation based on diversion of its oxycodone in Florida, where 500 million of its pills were shipped between 2008 and 2012. Federal prosecutors alleged that 43,991 orders from distributors and retailers were excessive enough be considered suspicious and should have been reported to the DEA.

123. Mallinckrodt also pursued a share of the branded opioid market. In 2009, Mallinckrodt acquired the U.S. rights to Exalgo, a potent extended-release hydromorphone tablet, and began marketing it in 2012. Mallinckrodt further expanded its branded opioid portfolio in 2012 by purchasing Roxicodone from Xanodyne Pharmaceuticals. In addition, Mallinckrodt developed Xartemis XR, an extended-release combination of oxycodone and acetaminophen, which the FDA approved in March 2014. In anticipation of Xartemis XR's approval, Mallinckrodt hired approximately 200 sales representatives to promote it, and CEO Mark Trudeau said the drug could generate "hundreds of millions in revenue."[44]

124. All told, the Manufacturing Defendants have reaped enormous profits from the addiction crisis they spawned. For example, Opana ER alone generated more than $1 billion in

[44] Samantha Liss, *Mallinckrodt banks on new painkillers for sales*, St. Louis Bus. Journal (Dec. 30, 2013), http://argentcapital.com/mallinckrodt-banks-on-new-painkillers-for-sales/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

revenue for Endo in 2010 and again in 2013. Janssen earned more than $1 billion in sales of Duragesic in 2009, and Nucynta and Nucynta ER accounted for $172 million in sales in 2014.

2. Distributor Defendants knowingly supplied dangerous quantities of opioids while advocating for limited oversight and enforcement.

125. The Distributor Defendants track and keep a variety of information about the pharmacies and other entities to which they sell pharmaceuticals. For example, the Distributor Defendants use "know your customer" questionnaires that track the number and types of pills their customers sell, absolute and relative amounts of controlled substances they sell, whether the customer purchases from other distributors, and types of medical providers in the areas, among other information.

126. These questionnaires and other sources of information available to the Distributor Defendants provide ample data to put the Distributor Defendants on notice of suspicious orders, pharmacies, and doctors.

127. Nevertheless, the Distributor Defendants refused or failed to identify, investigate, or report suspicious orders of opioids to the DEA. Even when the Distributor Defendants had actual knowledge that they were distributing opioids to drug diversion rings, they refused or failed to report these sales to the DEA.

128. By not reporting suspicious opioid orders or known diversions of prescription opioids, not only were the Defendants able to continue to sell opioids to questionable customers, Defendants ensured that the DEA had no basis for decreasing or refusing to increase production quotas for prescription opioids.

129. The Distributor Defendants collaborated with each other and with the Manufacturing Defendants to maintain distribution of excessive amounts of opioids. One example of this collaboration came to light through Defendants' work in support of legislation called the Ensuring Patient Access and Effective Drug Enforcement (EPAEDE) Act, which was signed into law in 2016 and limited the DEA's ability to stop the flow of opioids. Prior to this

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

law, the DEA could use an "immediate suspension order" to halt suspicious shipments of pills that posed an "imminent" threat to the public. The EPAEDE Act changed the required showing to an "immediate" threat—an impossible standard given the fact that the drugs may sit on a shelf for a few days after shipment. The law effectively neutralized the DEA's ability to bring enforcement actions against distributors.

130. The legislation was drafted by a former DEA lawyer, D. Linden Barber, who is now a senior vice president at Defendant Cardinal Health. Prior to leaving the DEA, Barber had worked with Joseph Rannazzisi, then the chief of the DEA's Office of Diversion Control, to plan the DEA's fight against the diversion of prescription drugs. So when Barber began working for Cardinal Health, he knew just how to neutralize the effectiveness of the DEA's enforcement actions. Barber and other promoters of the EPAEDE Act portrayed the legislation as maintaining patient access to medication critical for pain relief. In a 2014 hearing on the bill, Barber testified about the "unintended consequences in the supply chain" of the DEA's enforcement actions. But by that time, communities across the United States, including Plaintiff King County, were grappling with the "unintended consequences" of Defendants' reckless promotion and distribution of narcotics.

131. Despite egregious examples of drug diversion from around the country, the promoters of the EPAEDE Act were successful in characterizing the bill as supporting patients' rights. One of the groups supporting this legislation was the Alliance for Patient Access, a "front group" as discussed further below, which purports to advocate for patients' rights to have access to medicines, and whose 2017 list of "associate members and financial supporters" included Defendants Purdue, Endo, Johnson & Johnson, Actavis, Mallinckrodt, and Cephalon. In a 2013 "white paper" titled "Prescription Pain Medication: Preserving Patient Access While Curbing Abuse," the Alliance for Patient Access asserted multiple "unintended consequences" of regulating pain medication, including a decline in prescriptions as physicians feel burdened by

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

regulations and stigmatized.[45]

132. The Distributor Defendants are also part of the activities of the Alliance for Patient Access, although their involvement is hidden. One example of their involvement was revealed by the metadata of an electronic document: the letter from the Alliance for Patient Access in support of the EPAEDE Act. That document was created by Kristen Freitas, a registered lobbyist and the vice president for federal government affairs of the Healthcare Distributors Alliance (HDA)—the trade group that represents Defendants McKesson, Cardinal Health, and AmerisourceBergen.

133. Upon information and belief, the collaboration on the EPAEDE Act is just one example of how the Manufacturing Defendants and the Distributor Defendants, through third-party "front groups" like the Alliance for Patient Access and trade organizations like HDA, worked together behind the scenes to ensure that the flow of dangerous narcotics into communities across the country would not be restricted, and Defendants collaborated in other ways that remain hidden from public view.

134. The Distributor Defendants have been the subject of numerous enforcement actions by the DEA. In 2008, for example, McKesson was fined $13.3 million and agreed to strengthen its controls by implementing a three-tiered system that would flag buyers who exceeded monthly thresholds for opioids. As the opioid crisis deepened, the DEA's Office of Diversion Control, led by Rannazzisi, stepped up enforcement, filing fifty-two immediate suspension orders against suppliers and pill mills in 2010 alone. Defendant Cardinal Health was fined $34 million by the DEA in 2013 for failing to report suspicious orders.

135. The Distributor Defendants were not simply passive transporters of opioids. They intentionally failed to report suspicious orders and actively pushed back against efforts to enforce the law and restrict the flow of opioids into communities like King County.

[45] *Prescription Pain Medication: Preserving Patient Access While Curbing Abuse*, Inst. for Patient Access (Oct. 2013), http://1yh21u3cjptv3xjder1dco9mx5s.wpengine.netdna-cdn.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/12/PT_White-Paper_Finala.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

3. Pill mills and overprescribing doctors also placed their financial interests ahead of their patients' interests.

136. Prescription opioid manufacturers and distributors were not the only ones to recognize an economic opportunity. Around the country, including in King County, certain doctors or pain clinics ended up doing brisk business dispensing opioid prescriptions. As explained in further detail below, Defendant Seattle Pain Clinic and Dr. Frank Li operated one of the more egregious pill mills in the country. As Dr. Andrew Kolodny, cofounder of Physicians for Responsible Opioid Prescribing, observed, this business model meant doctors would "have a practice of patients who'll never miss an appointment and who pay in cash."[46]

137. Moreover, the Manufacturing Defendants' sales incentives rewarded sales representatives who happened to have pill mills within their territories, enticing those representatives to look the other way even when their in-person visits to such clinics should have raised numerous red flags. In one example, a pain clinic in South Carolina was diverting massive quantities of OxyContin. People traveled to the clinic from towns as far as 100 miles away to get prescriptions. Eventually, the DEA's diversion unit raided the clinic, and prosecutors filed criminal charges against the doctors. But Purdue's sales representative for that territory, Eric Wilson, continued to promote OxyContin sales at the clinic. He reportedly told another local physician that this clinic accounted for 40% of the OxyContin sales in his territory. At that time, Wilson was Purdue's top-ranked sales representative.[47] In response to news stories about this clinic, Purdue issued a statement, declaring that "if a doctor is intent on prescribing our medication inappropriately, such activity would continue regardless of whether we contacted the doctor or not."[48]

138. Another pill mill, this one in Los Angeles, supplied OxyContin to a drug dealer in Everett, Washington. Purdue was alerted to the existence of this pill mill by one of its regional

---

[46] Sam Quinones, *Dreamland: The True Tale of America's Opiate Epidemic* 314 (Bloomsbury Press 2015).
[47] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 298-300.
[48] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

sales managers, who in 2009 reported to her supervisors that when she visited the clinic with her sales representative, "it was packed with a line out the door, with people who looked like gang members," and that she felt "very certain that this an organized drug ring[.]" She wrote, "This is clearly diversion. Shouldn't the DEA be contacted about this?" But her supervisor at Purdue responded that while they were "considering all angles," it was "really up to [the wholesaler] to make the report." This clinic was the source of 1.1 million pills trafficked to Everett, which is a city of around 100,000 people. Purdue waited until after the clinic was shut down in 2010 to inform the authorities.[49] Similarly, Purdue received repeated reports in 2008 from a sales representative who visited a family practice doctor in Bothell, Washington; the sales representative informed Purdue that many of this doctor's patients were men in their twenties who did not appear to be in pain, who sported diamond studs and $350 sneakers, and who always paid for their 80 mg OxyContin prescriptions in cash. Despite being repeatedly alerted to the doctor's conduct, Purdue did not take any action to report it until three years later.

139. Whenever examples of opioid diversion and abuse have drawn media attention, the Manufacturing Defendants have consistently blamed "bad actors." For example, in 2001, during a Congressional hearing, Purdue's attorney Howard Udell answered pointed questions about how it was that Purdue could utilize IMS Health data to assess their marketing efforts but not notice a particularly egregious pill mill in Pennsylvania run by a doctor named Richard Paolino. Udell asserted that Purdue was "fooled" by the "bad actor" doctor: "The picture that is painted in the newspaper [of Dr. Paolino] is of a horrible, bad actor, someone who preyed upon this community, who caused untold suffering. And he fooled us all. He fooled law enforcement. He fooled the DEA. He fooled local law enforcement. He fooled us."[50]

---

[49] Harriet Ryan, Scott Glover, and Lisa Girion, *How black-market OxyContin spurred a town's descent into crime, addiction and heartbreak*, Los Angeles Times (July 10, 2016), http://www.latimes.com/projects/la-me-oxycontin-everett/; Harriet Ryan, Lisa Girion, and Scott Glover, *More than 1 million OxyContin pills ended up in the hands of criminals and addicts. What the drugmaker knew*, Los Angeles Times (July 10, 2016), http://www.latimes.com/projects/la-me-oxycontin-part2/.

[50] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 179.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

140. But given the closeness with which all Defendants monitored prescribing patterns, including through IMS Health data, it is highly improbable that they were "fooled." In fact, a local pharmacist had noticed the volume of prescriptions coming from Paolino's clinic and alerted authorities. Purdue had the prescribing data from the clinic and alerted no one. Rather, it appears Purdue and other Defendants used the IMS Health data to target pill mills and sell more pills. Indeed, a Purdue executive referred to Purdue's tracking system and database as a "gold mine" and acknowledged that Purdue could identify highly suspicious volumes of prescriptions.

141. Sales representatives making in-person visits to such clinics were likewise not fooled. But as pill mills were lucrative for the manufacturers and individual sales representatives alike, Defendants and their employees turned a collective blind eye, allowing certain clinics to dispense staggering quantities of potent opioids and feigning surprise when the most egregious examples eventually made the nightly news.

4. Widespread prescription opioid use broadened the market for heroin and fentanyl.

142. Defendants' scheme achieved a dramatic expansion of the U.S. market for opioids, prescription and non-prescription alike. Heroin and fentanyl use has surged—a foreseeable consequence of Defendants' successful promotion of opioid use coupled with the sheer potency of their products.

143. In his book *Dreamland: The True Tale of America's Opiate Epidemic*, journalist Sam Quinones summarized the easy entrance of black tar heroin in a market primed by prescription opioids:

> His black tar, once it came to an area where OxyContin had already tenderized the terrain, sold not to tapped-out junkies but to younger kids, many from the suburbs, most of whom had money and all of whom were white. Their transition from Oxy to heroin, he saw, was a natural and easy one. Oxy addicts began by sucking on and dissolving the pills' timed-release coating. They were left with 40 or 80 mg of pure oxycodone. At first, addicts crushed the pills and snorted the powder. As their tolerance built, they used more. To get a bigger bang from the pill, they liquefied it and injected it. But their tolerance never stopped climbing. OxyContin sold on the street for a dollar a milligram and addicts very quickly were using well over 100

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

mg a day. As they reached their financial limits, many switched to heroin, since they were already shooting up Oxy and had lost any fear of the needle.[51]

144. In a study examining the relationship between the abuse of prescription opioids and heroin, researchers found that 75% of those who began their opioid abuse in the 2000s reported that their first opioid was a prescription drug.[52] As the graph below illustrates, prescription opioids replaced heroin as the first opioid of abuse beginning in the 1990s.

The JAMA Network

From: **The Changing Face of Heroin Use in the United States: A Retrospective Analysis of the Past 50 Years**

JAMA Psychiatry. 2014;71(7):821-826. doi:10.1001/jamapsychiatry.2014.366

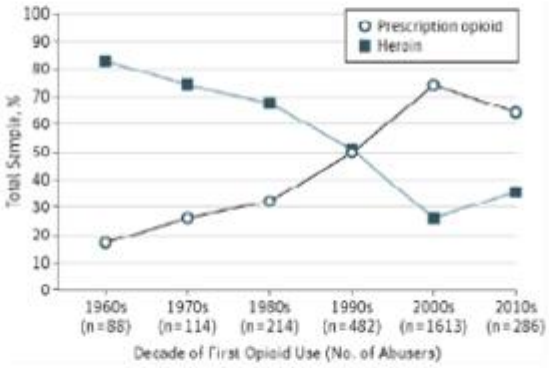


Figure Legend:

Percentage of the Total Heroin-Dependent Sample That Used Heroin or a Prescription Opioid as Their First Opioid of AbuseData are plotted as a function of the decade in which respondents initiated their opioid abuse.

145. The researchers also found that nearly half of the respondents who indicated that their primary drug was heroin actually preferred prescription opioids, because the prescription drugs were legal, and perceived as "safer and cleaner." But, heroin's lower price point is a distinct advantage. While an 80 mg OxyContin might cost $80 on the street, the same high can

[51] Quinones, *supra* note 46, at 165-66.

[52] Theodore J. Cicero, PhD, Matthew S. Ellis, MPE, Hilary L. Surratt, PhD, *The Changing Face of Heroin Use in the United States: A Retrospective Analysis of the Past 50 Years*, 71(7) JAMA Psychiatry 821-826 (2014), https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jamapsychiatry/fullarticle/1874575.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

be had from $20 worth of heroin.

146. As noted above, there is little difference between the chemical structures of heroin and prescription opioids. Between 2005 and 2009, Mexican heroin production increased by over 600%. And between 2010 and 2014, the amount of heroin seized at the U.S.-Mexico border more than doubled.

147. From 2002 to 2016, fatal overdoses related to heroin in the U.S. increased by **533%**—from 2,089 deaths in 2002 to 13,219 deaths in 2016.[53]

148. Along with heroin use, fentanyl use is on the rise, as a result of America's expanded appetite for opioids. But fentanyl, as noted above, is fifty times more potent than heroin, and overdosing is all too easy. Fentanyl is expected to cause over 20,000 overdoses in 2017.[54]

149. As Dr. Caleb Banta-Green, senior research scientist at the University of Washington's Alcohol and Drug Abuse Institute, told The Seattle Times in August 2017, "The bottom line is opioid addiction is the overall driver of deaths. People will use whatever opioid they can get. It's just that which one they're buying is changing a bit."[55]

C. The Manufacturing Defendants Promoted Prescription Opioids Through Several Channels.

150. Despite knowing the devastating consequences of widespread opioid use, the Manufacturing Defendants engaged in a sophisticated and multi-pronged promotional campaign designed to achieve just that. By implementing the strategies pioneered by Arthur Sackler, these Defendants were able to achieve the fundamental shift in the perception of opioids that was key to making them blockbuster drugs.

---

[53] Niall McCarthy, *U.S. Heroin Deaths Have Increased 533% Since 2002*, Forbes (Sept. 11, 2017, 8:26am), https://www.forbes.com/sites/niallmccarthy/2017/09/11/u-s-heroin-deaths-have-increased-533-since-2002-infographic/#13ab9a531abc.

[54] *Id.*

[55] *Opioids: The Leading Cause of Drug Deaths in Seattle Area*, U. of Wash. Sch. of Pub. Health (Aug. 25, 2017), http://sph.washington.edu/news/article.asp?content_ID=8595.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

151. The Manufacturing Defendants disseminated their deceptive statements about opioids through several channels.[56] First, these Defendants aggressively and persistently pushed opioids through sales representatives. Second, these Defendants funded third-party organizations that appeared to be neutral but which served as additional marketing departments for drug companies. Third, these Defendants utilized prominent physicians as paid spokespeople—"Key Opinion Leaders"—to take advantage of doctors' respect for and reliance on the recommendations of their peers. Finally, these Defendants also used print and online advertising, including unbranded advertising, which is not reviewed by the FDA.

152. The Manufacturing Defendants spent substantial sums and resources in making these communications. For example, Purdue spent more than $200 million marketing OxyContin in 2001 alone.[57]

1. The Manufacturing Defendants aggressively deployed sales representatives to push their products.

153. The Manufacturing Defendants communicated to prescribers directly in the form of in-person visits and communications from sales representatives.

154. The Manufacturing Defendants' tactics through their sales representatives—also known as "detailers"—were particularly aggressive. In 2014, Manufacturing Defendants collectively spent well over $100 million on detailing branded opioids to doctors.

155. Each sales representative has a specific sales territory and is responsible for developing a list of about 105 to 140 physicians to call on who already prescribe opioids or who are candidates for prescribing opioids.

156. When Purdue launched OxyContin in 1996, its 300-plus sales force had a total physician call list of approximately 33,400 to 44,500. By 2000, nearly 700 representatives had a total call list of approximately 70,500 to 94,000 physicians. Each sales representative was

[56] The specific misrepresentations and omissions are discussed below in Section D.

[57] *Oxycontin: Balancing Risks and Benefits: Hearing of the S. Comm. on Health, Education, Labor and Pensions*, 107th Cong. 2 (Feb. 12, 2002) (testimony of Paul Goldenheim, Vice President for Research, Purdue Pharma), https://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/CHRG-107shrg77770/html/CHRG-107shrg77770.htm.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

expected to make about thirty-five physician visits per week and typically called on each physician every three to four weeks, while each hospital sales representative was expected to make about fifty physician visits per week and call on each facility every four weeks.[58]

157. One of Purdue's early training memos compared doctor visits to "firing at a target," declaring that "[a]s you prepare to fire your 'message,' you need to know where to aim and what you want to hit!"[59] According to the memo, the target is physician resistance based on concern about addiction: "The physician wants pain relief for these patients without addicting them to an opioid."[60]

158. As Shelby Sherman, a Purdue sales representative from 1974 to 1998, told a reporter regarding OxyContin promotion, "It was sell, sell, sell. We were directed to lie. Why mince words about it?"[61]

159. The Manufacturing Defendants utilized lucrative bonus systems to encourage their sales representatives to stick to the script and increase opioid sales in their territories. Purdue paid $40 million in sales incentive bonuses to its sales representatives in 2001 alone, with annual bonuses ranging from $15,000 to nearly $240,000.[62] The training memo described above, in keeping with a Wizard of Oz theme, reminded sales representatives: "A pot of gold awaits you 'Over the Rainbow'!"[63]

160. As noted above, these Defendants have also spent substantial sums to purchase, manipulate, and analyze prescription data available from IMS Health, which allows them to track initial prescribing and refill practices by individual doctors, and in turn to customize their communications with each doctor. The Manufacturing Defendants' use of this marketing data

---

[58] *OxyContin Abuse and Diversion and Efforts to Address the Problem*, *supra* note 33, at 20.

[59] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 102.

[60] *Id.*

[61] Glazek, *supra* note 29.

[62] Art Van Zee, M.D., *The Promotion and Marketing of OxyContin: Commercial Triumph, Public Health Tragedy*, 99(2) Am J Public Health 221-27 (Feb. 2009), https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2622774/.

[63] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 103.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

was a cornerstone of their marketing plan,[64] and continues to this day.

161. The Manufacturing Defendants also aggressively pursued family doctors and primary care physicians perceived to be susceptible to their marketing campaigns. The Manufacturing Defendants knew that these doctors relied on information provided by pharmaceutical companies when prescribing opioids, and that, as general practice doctors seeing a high volume of patients on a daily basis, they would be less likely to scrutinize the companies' claims.

162. Furthermore, the Manufacturing Defendants knew or should have known the doctors they targeted were often poorly equipped to treat or manage pain comprehensively, as they often had limited resources or time to address behavioral or cognitive aspects of pain treatment or to conduct the necessary research themselves to determine whether opioids were as beneficial as these Defendants claimed. In fact, the majority of doctors and dentists who prescribe opioids are not pain specialists. For example, a 2014 study conducted by pharmacy benefit manager Express Scripts reviewing narcotic prescription data from 2011 to 2012 concluded that of the more than 500,000 prescribers of opioids during that time period, *only 385* were identified as pain specialists.[65]

163. When the Manufacturing Defendants presented these doctors with sophisticated marketing material and apparently scientific articles that touted opioids' ability to easily and safely treat pain, many of these doctors began to view opioids as an efficient and effective way to treat their patients.

164. In addition, sales representatives aggressively pushed doctors to prescribe stronger doses of opioids. For example, one Purdue sales representative in Florida wrote about working for a particularly driven regional manager named Chris Sposato and described how Sposato would drill the sales team on their upselling tactics:

---

[64] Van Zee, *The Promotion and Marketing of OxyContin*, *supra* note 62.

[65] *A Nation in Pain*, Express Scripts (Dec. 9, 2014), http://lab.express-scripts.com/lab/publications/a-nation-in-pain.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

> It went something like this. "Doctor, what is the highest dose of OxyContin you have ever prescribed?" "20mg Q12h." "Doctor, if the patient tells you their pain score is still high you can increase the dose 100% to 40mg Q12h, will you do that?" "Okay." "Doctor, what if that patient then came back and said their pain score was still high, did you know that you could increase the OxyContin dose to 80mg Q12h, would you do that?" "I don't know, maybe." "Doctor, but you do agree that you would at least Rx the 40mg dose, right?" "Yes."
>
> The next week the rep would see that same doctor and go through the same discussion with the goal of selling higher and higher doses of OxyContin. Miami District reps have told me that on work sessions with [Sposato] they would sit in the car and role play for as long as it took until [Sposato] was convinced the rep was delivering the message with perfection.

165. The Manufacturing Defendants used not only incentives but competitive pressure to push sales representatives into increasingly aggressive promotion. One Purdue sales representative recalled the following scene: "I remember sitting at a round table with others from my district in a regional meeting while everyone would stand up and state the highest dose that they had suckered a doctor to prescribe. The entire region!!"

166. The Manufacturing Defendants applied this combination of intense competitive pressure and lucrative financial incentives because they knew that sales representatives, with their frequent in-person visits with prescribers, were incredibly effective. In fact, manufacturers' internal documents reveal that they considered sales representatives their "most valuable resource."

2. The Manufacturing Defendants bankrolled seemingly independent "front groups" to promote opioid use and fight restrictions on opioids.

167. The Manufacturing Defendants funded, controlled, and operated third-party organizations that communicated to doctors, patients, and the public the benefits of opioids to treat chronic pain. These organizations—also known as "front groups"—appeared independent and unbiased. But in fact, they were but additional paid mouthpieces for the drug manufacturers. These front groups published prescribing guidelines and other materials that promoted opioid treatment as a way to address patients' chronic pain. The front groups targeted doctors, patients,

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

and lawmakers, all in coordinated efforts to promote opioid prescriptions.

168. The Manufacturing Defendants spent significant financial resources contributing to and working with these various front groups to increase the number of opioid prescriptions written.

169. The most prominent front group utilized by the Manufacturing Defendants was the **American Pain Foundation** (APF), which received more than $10 million from opioid drug manufacturers, including Defendants, from 2007 through 2012. For example, Purdue contributed $1.7 million and Endo also contributed substantial sums to the APF.[66]

170. Throughout its existence, APF's operating budget was almost entirely comprised of contributions from prescription opioid manufacturers. For instance, nearly 90% of APF's $5 million annual budget in 2010 came from "donations" from some of the Manufacturing Defendants, and by 2011, APF was entirely dependent on grants from drug manufacturers, including from Purdue and Endo. Not only did Defendants control APF's purse strings, APF's board of directors was comprised of doctors who were on Defendants' payrolls, either as consultants or speakers at medical events.[67]

171. Although holding itself out as an independent advocacy group promoting patient well-being, APF consistently lobbied against federal and state proposals to limit opioid use.

172. Another prominent front group was the **American Academy of Pain Medicine** (AAPM), which has received over $2.2 million in funding since 2009 from opioid drug manufacturers, including Defendants. Like APF, AAPM presented itself as an independent and non-biased advocacy group representing physicians practicing in the field of pain medicine, but in fact was just another mouthpiece the Manufacturing Defendants used to push opioids on doctors and patients.[68]

---

[66] Charles Ornstein and Tracy Weber, *The Champion of Painkillers*, ProPublica (Dec. 23, 2011, 9:15am), https://www.propublica.org/article/the-champion-of-painkillers.

[67] *Id.*

[68] Tracy Weber and Charles Ornstein, *Two Leaders in Pain Treatment Have Long Ties to Drug Industry*, ProPublica (Dec. 23, 2011, 9:14am), https://www.propublica.org/article/two-leaders-in-pain-treatment-have-long-ties-to-drug-industry.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

173. Both the APF and the AAPM published treatment guidelines and sponsored and hosted medical education programs that touted the benefits of opioids to treat chronic pain while minimizing and trivializing their risks. The treatment guidelines the front groups published—many of which are discussed in detail below—were particularly important to Defendants in ensuring widespread acceptance for opioid therapy to treat chronic pain. Defendants realized, just as the CDC has, that such treatment guidelines can "change prescribing practices," because they appear to be unbiased sources of evidence-based information, even when they are in reality marketing materials.

174. For instance, the AAPM, in conjunction with the **American Pain Society** (APS), issued comprehensive guidelines in 2009 titled "Guideline for the Use of Chronic Opioid Therapy in Chronic Noncancer Pain – Evidence Review" ("2009 Guidelines"). The 2009 Guidelines promoted opioids as "safe and effective" for treating chronic pain, despite acknowledging limited evidence to support this statement. Unsurprisingly, the Manufacturing Defendants have widely referenced and promoted these guidelines, issued by front groups these Defendants funded and controlled. These 2009 Guidelines are still available online today.[69]

175. The **Alliance for Patient Access** (APA), discussed above, was established in 2006, along with the firm that runs it, Woodberry Associates LLC. The APA describes itself as "a national network of physicians dedicated to ensuring patient access to approved therapies and appropriate clinical care," but its list of "Associate Members and Financial Supporters" contains thirty drug companies, including each of the Manufacturing Defendants named in this lawsuit. In addition, the APA's board members include doctors who have received hundreds of thousands of dollars in payments from drug companies. As discussed above, the APA has been a vocal critic of policies restricting the flow of opioids and has supported efforts to curtail the DEA's ability to stop suspicious orders of prescription drugs.

[69] *Clinical Guideline for the Use of Chronic Opioid Therapy in Chronic Noncancer Pain*, Am. Pain Soc'y, http://americanpainsociety.org/uploads/education/guidelines/chronic-opioid-therapy-cncp.pdf (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

176. The "white paper" issued by the APA in 2013 also echoed a favorite narrative of the Manufacturing Defendants, the supposed distinction between "legitimate patients" on the one hand and "addicts" on the other, asserting that one "unintended consequence" of regulating pain medication would be that "[p]atients with legitimate medical needs feel stigmatized, treated like addicts."[70]

177. Another group utilized by the Manufacturing Defendants to encourage opioid prescribing practices, a University of Wisconsin-based organization known as the **Pain & Policy Studies Group**, received $2.5 million from pharmaceutical companies to promote opioid use and discourage the passing of regulations against opioid use in medical practice. The Pain & Policy Studies Group wields considerable influence over the nation's medical schools as well as within the medical field in general.[71] Purdue was the largest contributor to the Pain & Policy Studies Group, paying approximately $1.6 million between 1999 and 2010.[72]

178. The **Federation of State Medical Boards** (FSMB) of the United States is a national non-profit organization that represents the seventy-state medical and osteopathic boards of the United States and its territories and co-sponsors the United States Medical Licensing Examination. Beginning in 1997, FSMB developed model policy guidelines around the treatment of pain, including opioid use. The original initiative was funded by the Robert Wood Johnson Foundation, but subsequently AAPM, APS, the University of Wisconsin Pain & Policy Studies Group, and the American Society of Law, Medicine, & Ethics all made financial contributions to the project.

179. FSMB's 2004 *Model Policy* encourages state medical boards "to evaluate their state pain policies, rules, and regulations to identify *any regulatory restrictions or barriers that*

---

[70] *Prescription Pain Medication: Preserving Patient Access While Curbing Abuse*, *supra* note 45.

[71] *The Role of Pharmaceutical Companies in the Opioid Epidemic*, Addictions.com, https://www.addictions.com/opiate/the-role-of-pharmaceutical-companies-in-the-opioid-epidemic/ (last visited May 22, 2018).

[72] John Fauber, *UW group ends drug firm funds*, Journal Sentinel (Apr. 20, 2011), http://archive.jsonline.com/watchdog/watchdogreports/120331689.html.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

may impede the effective use of opioids to relieve pain."[73] (Emphasis added).

180. One of the most significant barriers to convincing doctors that opioids were safe to prescribe to their patients for long-term treatment of chronic pain was the fact that many of those patients would, in fact, become addicted to opioids. If patients began showing up at their doctors' offices with obvious signs of addiction, the doctors would, of course, become concerned and likely stop prescribing opioids. And, doctors might stop believing the Manufacturing Defendants' claims that addiction risk was low.

181. To overcome this hurdle, the Manufacturing Defendants promoted a concept called "pseudoaddiction." These Defendants told doctors that when their patients appeared to be addicted to opioids—for example, asking for more and higher doses of opioids, increasing doses themselves, or claiming to have lost prescriptions in order to get more opioids—this was not actual addiction. Rather, the Manufacturing Defendants told doctors what appeared to be classic signs of addiction were actually just signs of undertreated pain. The solution to this "pseudoaddiction": more opioids. Instead of warning doctors of the risk of addiction and helping patients to wean themselves off of powerful opioids and deal with their actual addiction, the Manufacturing Defendants pushed even more dangerous drugs onto patients.

182. The FSMB's *Model Policy* gave a scientific veneer to this fictional and overstated concept. The policy defines "pseudoaddiction" as "[t]he iatrogenic syndrome resulting from the misinterpretation of relief seeking behaviors as though they are drug-seeking behaviors that are commonly seen with addiction" and states that these behaviors "resolve upon institution of effective analgesic therapy."[74]

183. In May 2012, Senate Finance Committee Chairman Max Baucus and senior Committee member Chuck Grassley initiated an investigation into the connections of the Manufacturing Defendants with medical groups and physicians who have advocated increased

[73] *Model Policy for the Use of Controlled Substances for the Treatment of Pain*, Fed'n of St. Med. Boards of the U.S., Inc. (May 2004), http://www.painpolicy.wisc.edu/sites/www.painpolicy.wisc.edu/files/model04.pdf.
[74] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

opioid use.[75] In addition to Purdue, Endo, and Janssen, the senators sent letters to APF, APS, AAPM, FSMB, the University of Wisconsin Pain & Policy Studies Group, the Joint Commission on Accreditation of Healthcare Organization, and the Center for Practical Bioethics, requesting from each "a detailed account of all payments/transfers received from corporations and any related corporate entities and individuals that develop, manufacture, produce, market, or promote the use of opioid-based drugs from 1997 to the present."[76]

184. On the same day as the senators' investigation began, APF announced that it would "cease to exist, effective immediately."[77]

3. "It was pseudoscience":the Manufacturing Defendants paid prominent physicians to promote their products.

185. The Manufacturing Defendants retained highly credentialed medical professionals to promote the purported benefits and minimal risks of opioids. Known as "Key Opinion Leaders" or "KOLs," these medical professionals were often integrally involved with the front groups described above. The Manufacturing Defendants paid these KOLs substantial amounts to present at Continuing Medical Education ("CME") seminars and conferences, and to serve on their advisory boards and on the boards of the various front groups.

186. The Manufacturing Defendants also identified doctors to serve as speakers or attend all-expense-paid trips to programs with speakers.[78] The Manufacturing Defendants used these trips and programs—many of them lavish affairs—to incentivize the use of opioids while downplaying their risks, bombarding doctors with messages about the safety and efficacy of

---

[75] *Baucus, Grassley Seek Answers about Opioid Manufacturers' Ties to Medical Groups*, U.S. Senate Comm. on Fin. (May 8, 2012), https://www.finance.senate.gov/chairmans-news/baucus-grassley-seek-answers-about-opioid-manufacturers-ties-to-medical-groups.

[76] Letter from U.S. Senate Comm. on Fin. to Am. Pain Found. (May 8, 2012), https://www.finance.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/05092012%20Baucus%20Grassley%20Opioid%20Investigation%20Letter%20to%20American%20Pain%20Foundation2.pdf.

[77] Charles Ornstein and Tracy Weber, *American Pain Foundation Shuts Down as Senators Launch Investigation of Prescription Narcotics*, ProPublica (May 8, 2012, 8:57pm), https://www.propublica.org/article/senate-panel-investigates-drug-company-ties-to-pain-groups.

[78] Van Zee, *The Promotion and Marketing of OxyContin*, *supra* note 62.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

opioids for treating long-term pain. Although often couched in scientific certainty, the Manufacturing Defendants' messages were false and misleading, and helped to ensure that millions of Americans would be exposed to the profound risks of these drugs.

187. It is well documented that this type of pharmaceutical company symposium influences physicians' prescribing, even though physicians who attend such symposia believe that such enticements do not alter their prescribing patterns.[79] For example, doctors who were invited to these all-expenses-paid weekends in resort locations like Boca Raton, Florida, and Scottsdale, Arizona, wrote twice as many prescriptions as those who did not attend.[80]

188. The KOLs gave the impression they were independent sources of unbiased information, while touting the benefits of opioids through their presentations, articles, and books. KOLs also served on committees and helped develop guidelines such as the 2009 Guidelines described above that strongly encouraged the use of opioids to treat chronic pain.

189. One of the most prominent KOLs for the Manufacturing Defendants' opioids was Dr. Russell Portenoy. A respected leader in the field of pain treatment, Dr. Portenoy was highly influential. Dr. Andrew Kolodny, cofounder of Physicians for Responsible Opioid Prescribing, described him "lecturing around the country as a religious-like figure. The megaphone for Portenoy is Purdue, which flies in people to resorts to hear him speak. It was a compelling message: 'Docs have been letting patients suffer; nobody really gets addicted; it's been studied.'"[81]

190. As one organizer of CME seminars, who worked with Portenoy and Purdue, pointed out, "had Portenoy not had Purdue's money behind him, he would have published some papers, made some speeches, and his influence would have been minor. With Purdue's millions behind him, his message, which dovetailed with their marketing plans, was hugely magnified."[82]

---

[79] *Id.*

[80] Harriet Ryan, Lisa Girion and Scott Glover, *OxyContin goes global — "We're only just getting started"*, Los Angeles Times (Dec. 18, 2016), http://www.latimes.com/projects/la-me-oxycontin-part3/.

[81] Quinones, *supra* note 46, at 314.

[82] *Id.* at 136.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

191. In recent years, some of the Manufacturing Defendants' KOLs have conceded that many of their past claims in support of opioid use lacked evidence or support in the scientific literature.[83] Dr. Portenoy himself specifically admitted that he overstated the drugs' benefits and glossed over their risks, and that he "gave innumerable lectures in the late 1980s and '90s about addiction that weren't true."[84] He mused, "Did I teach about pain management, specifically about opioid therapy, in a way that reflects misinformation? Well, against the standards of 2012, I guess I did . . . We didn't know then what we know now."[85]

192. Dr. Portenoy did not need "the standards of 2012" to discern evidence-based science from baseless claims, however. When interviewed by journalist Barry Meier for his 2003 book, *Pain Killer*, Dr. Portenoy was more direct: "It was pseudoscience. I guess I'm going to have always to live with that one."[86]

193. Dr. Portenoy was perhaps the most prominent KOL for prescription opioids, but he was far from the only one. In fact, Dr. Portenoy and a doctor named Perry Fine co-wrote *A Clinical Guide to Opioid Analgesia*, which contained statements that conflict with the CDC's 2016 *Guideline for Prescribing Opioids for Chronic Pain*, such as the following examples regarding respiratory depression and addiction:

> At clinically appropriate doses, . . . respiratory rate typically does not decline. Tolerance to the respiratory effects usually develops quickly, and doses can be steadily increased without risk.
>
> Overall, the literature provides evidence that the outcomes of drug abuse and addiction are rare among patients who receive opioids for a short period (ie, for acute pain) and among those with no history of abuse who receive long-term therapy for medical indications.[87]

---

[83] *See, e.g.*, John Fauber, *Painkiller boom fueled by networking*, Journal Sentinel (Feb. 18, 2012), http://archive.jsonline.com/watchdog/watchdogreports/painkiller-boom-fueled-by-networking-dp3p2rn-139609053.html/ (finding that a key Endo KOL acknowledged that opioid marketing went too far).

[84] Thomas Catan and Evan Perez, *A Pain-Drug Champion Has Second Thoughts*, Wall Street Journal (Dec. 17, 2012, 11:36am), https://www.wsj.com/articles/SB10001424127887324478304578173342657044604.

[85] *Id.*

[86] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 277.

[87] Perry G. Fine, MD and Russell K. Portenoy, MD, *A Clinical Guide to Opioid Analgesia* 20 and 34, McGraw-Hill Companies (2004), http://www.thblack.com/links/RSD/OpioidHandbook.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

194. Dr. Fine is a Professor of Anesthesiology at the University of Utah School of Medicine's Pain Research Center. He has served on Purdue's advisory board, provided medical legal consulting for Janssen, and participated in CME activities for Endo, along with serving in these capacities for several other drug companies. He co-chaired the APS-AAPM Opioid Guideline Panel, served as treasurer of the AAPM from 2007 to 2010 and as president of that group from 2011 to 2013, and was also on the board of directors of APF.[88]

195. In 2011, he and Dr. Scott Fishman, discussed below, published a letter in *JAMA* called "Reducing Opioid Abuse and Diversion," which emphasized the importance of maintaining patient access to opioids.[89] The editors of *JAMA* found that both doctors had provided incomplete financial disclosures and made them submit corrections listing all of their ties to the prescription painkiller industry.[90]

196. Dr. Fine also failed to provide full disclosures as required by his employer, the University of Utah. For example, Dr. Fine told the university that he had received under $5,000 in 2010 from Johnson & Johnson for providing "educational" services, but Johnson & Johnson's website states that the company paid him $32,017 for consulting, promotional talks, meals and travel that year.[91]

197. In 2012, along with other KOLs, Dr. Fine was investigated for his ties to drug companies as part of the Senate investigation of front groups described above. When Marianne Skolek, a reporter for the online news outlet Salem-News.com and a critic of opioid overuse, wrote an article about him and another KOL being investigated, Dr. Fine fired back, sending a letter to her editor accusing her of poor journalism and saying that she had lost whatever

---

[88] Scott M. Fishman, MD, *Incomplete Financial Disclosures in a Letter on Reducing Opioid Abuse and Diversion*, 306 (13) JAMA 1445 (Sept. 20, 2011), https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/1104464?redirect=true.

[89] Perry G. Fine, MD and Scott M. Fishman, MD, *Reducing Opioid Abuse and Diversion*, 306 (4) JAMA 381 (July 27, 2011), https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/1104144?redirect=true.

[90] *Incomplete Financial Disclosures in: Reducing Opioid Abuse and Diversion*, 306 (13) JAMA 1446 (Oct. 5, 2011), https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/fullarticle/1104453.

[91] Weber and Ornstein, *Two Leaders in Pain Treatment*, *supra* note 68.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

credibility she may have had. He criticized her for linking him to Purdue, writing, "I have never had anything to do with Oxycontin development, sales, marketing or promotion; I have never been a Purdue Pharma speaker"—neglecting to mention, of course, that he served on Purdue's advisory board, as the *JAMA* editors had previously forced him to disclose. [92]

198. Another Utah physician, Dr. Lynn Webster, was the director of Lifetree Clinical Research & Pain Clinic in Salt Lake City from 1990 to 2010, and in 2013 was the president of AAPM (one of the front groups discussed above). Dr. Webster developed a five-question survey he called the Opioid Risk Tool, which he asserted would "predict accurately which individuals may develop aberrant behaviors when prescribed opioids for chronic pain."[93] He published books titled *The Painful Truth: What Chronic Pain Is Really Like and Why It Matters to Each of Us* and *Avoiding Opioid Abuse While Managing Pain*.

199. Dr. Webster and the Lifetree Clinic were investigated by the DEA for overprescribing opioids after twenty patients died from overdoses. In keeping with the opioid industry's promotional messages, Dr. Webster apparently believed the solution to patients' tolerance or addictive behaviors was more opioids: he prescribed staggering quantities of pills. Tina Webb, a Lifetree patient who overdosed in 2007, was taking as many as thirty-two pain pills a day in the year before she died, all while under doctor supervision.[94] Carol Ann Bosley, who sought treatment for pain at Lifetree after a serious car accident and multiple spine surgeries, quickly became addicted to opioids and was prescribed increasing quantities of pills; at the time of her death, she was on seven different medications totaling approximately 600 pills a month.[95] Another woman, who sought treatment from Lifetree for chronic low back pain and

---

[92] Marianne Skolek, *Doctor Under Senate Investigation Lashes Out at Journalist*, Salem News (Aug. 12, 2012, 8:45pm), http://www.salem-news.com/articles/august122012/perry-fine-folo-ms.php.

[93] Lynn Webster and RM Webster, *Predicting aberrant behaviors in opioid-treated patients: preliminary validation of the Opioid Risk Tool* 6 (6) Pain Med. 432 (Nov.-Dec. 2005), https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/16336480.

[94] Jesse Hyde and Daphne Chen, *The untold story of how Utah doctors and Big Pharma helped drive the national opioid epidemic*, Deseret News (Oct. 26, 2017, 12:01am), https://www.deseretnews.com/article/900002328/the-untold-story-of-how-utah-doctors-and-big-pharma-helped-drive-the-national-opioid-epidemic.html.

[95] Stephanie Smith, *Prominent pain doctor investigated by DEA after patient deaths*, CNN (Dec. 20, 2013, 7:06am), http://www.cnn.com/2013/12/20/health/pain-pillar/index.html.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

headaches, died at age forty-two after Lifetree clinicians increased her prescriptions to fourteen different drugs, including multiple opioids, for a total of 1,158 pills a month.[96]

200. By these numbers, Lifetree resembles the pill mills and "bad actors" that the Manufacturing Defendants blame for opioid overuse. But Dr. Webster was an integral part of Defendants' marketing campaigns, a respected pain specialist who authored numerous CMEs sponsored by Endo and Purdue. And the Manufacturing Defendants promoted his Opioid Risk Tool and similar screening questionnaires as measures that allow powerful opioids to be prescribed for chronic pain.

201. Even in the face of patients' deaths, Dr. Webster continues to promote a pro-opioid agenda, even asserting that alternatives to opioids are risky because "[i]t's not hard to overdose on NSAIDs or acetaminophen."[97] He argued on his website in 2015 that DEA restrictions on the accessibility of hydrocodone harm patients, and in 2017 tweeted in response to CVS Caremark's announcement that it will limit opioid prescriptions that "CVS Caremark's new opioid policy is wrong, and it won't stop illegal drugs."[98]

202. Another prominent KOL is Dr. Scott M. Fishman, the Chief of the Department of Pain Medicine at University of California, Davis. He has served as president of APF and AAPM, and as a consultant and a speaker for Purdue, in addition to providing the company grant and research support. He also has had financial relationships with Endo and Janssen. He wrote a book for the FSMB called *Responsible Opioid Use: A Physician's Guide*, which was distributed to over 165,000 physicians in the U.S.

203. Dr. Fishman and Dr. Fine, along with Dr. Seddon Savage, published an editorial in the Seattle Times in 2010, arguing that Washington legislation proposed to combat

---

[96] *Id.*

[97] *APF releases opioid medication safety module*, Drug Topics (May 10, 2011), http://drugtopics.modernmedicine.com/drug-topics/news/modernmedicine/modern-medicine-news/apf-releases-opioid-medication-safety-module.

[98] Lynn Webster, MD (@LynnRWebsterMD), Twitter (Dec. 7, 2017, 5:45pm), https://twitter.com/LynnRWebsterMD/status/938887130545360898.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

prescription opioid abuse would harm patients, in particular by requiring chronic pain patients to consult with a pain specialist before receiving a prescription for a moderate to high dose of an opioid.[99]

204. These KOLs and others—respected specialists in pain medicine—proved to be highly effective spokespeople for the Manufacturing Defendants.

4. The Manufacturing Defendants used "unbranded" advertising as a platform for their misrepresentations about opioids.

205. The Manufacturing Defendants also aggressively promoted opioids through "unbranded advertising" to generally tout the benefits of opioids without specifically naming a particular brand-name opioid drug. Instead, unbranded advertising is usually framed as "disease awareness"—encouraging consumers to "talk to your doctor" about a certain health condition without promoting a specific product. A trick often used by pharmaceutical companies, unbranded advertising gives the pharmaceutical companies considerable leeway to make sweeping claims about health conditions or classes of drugs. In contrast, a "branded" advertisement that identifies a specific medication and its indication (i.e., the condition which the drug is approved to treat) must also include possible side effects and contraindications—what the FDA Guidance on pharmaceutical advertising refers to as "fair balance." Branded advertising is also subject to FDA review for consistency with the drug's FDA-approved label.

206. Unbranded advertising allows pharmaceutical manufacturers to sidestep those requirements; "fair balance" and consistency with a drug's label are not required.

207. By engaging in unbranded advertising, the Manufacturing Defendants were and are able to avoid FDA review and issue general statements to the public including that opioids improve function, that addiction usually does not occur, and that withdrawal can easily be

[99] Perry G. Fine, Scott M. Fishman, and Seddon R. Savage, *Bill to combat prescription abuse really will harm patients in pain*, Seattle Times (Mar. 16, 2010, 4:39pm), http://old.seattletimes.com/html/opinion/2011361572_guest17fine.html.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

managed. The Manufacturing Defendants' unbranded advertisements either did not disclose the risks of addiction, abuse, misuse, and overdose, or affirmatively denied or minimized those risks.

208. Through the various marketing channels described above—all of which the Manufacturing Defendants controlled, funded, and facilitated, and for which they are legally responsible—these Defendants made false or misleading statements about opioids despite the lack of scientific evidence to support their claims, while omitting the true risk of addiction and death.

D. Specific Misrepresentations Made by the Manufacturing Defendants.

209. All the Manufacturing Defendants have made and/or continue to make false or misleading claims in the following areas: (1) the low risk of addiction to opioids, (2) opioids' efficacy for chronic pain and ability to improve patients' quality of life with long-term use, (3) the lack of risk associated with higher dosages of opioids, (4) the need to prescribe more opioids to treat withdrawal symptoms, and (5) that risk-mitigation strategies and abuse-deterrent technologies allow doctors to safely prescribe opioids for chronic use. These illustrative but non-exhaustive categories of the Manufacturing Defendants' misrepresentations about opioids are described in detail below.

1. The Manufacturing Defendants falsely claimed that the risk of opioid abuse and addiction was low.

210. Collectively, the Manufacturing Defendants have made a series of false and misleading statements about the low risk of addiction to opioids over the past twenty years. The Manufacturing Defendants have also failed to take sufficient remedial measures to correct their false and misleading statements.

211. The Manufacturing Defendants knew that many physicians were hesitant to prescribe opioids other than for acute or cancer-related pain because of concerns about addiction. Because of this general perception, sales messaging about the low risk of addiction was a fundamental prerequisite misrepresentation.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

212. Purdue launched OxyContin in 1996 with the statement that OxyContin's patented continuous-release mechanism "is believed to reduce the abuse liability." This statement, which appeared in OxyContin's label and which sales representatives were taught to repeat verbatim, was unsupported by any studies, and was patently false. The continuous-release mechanism was simple to override, and the drug correspondingly easy to abuse. This fact was known, or should have been known, to Purdue prior to its launch of OxyContin, because people had been circumventing the same continuous-release mechanism for years with MS Contin, which in fact commanded a high street price because of the dose of pure narcotic it delivered. In addition, with respect to OxyContin, Purdue researchers notified company executives, including Raymond and Richard Sackler, by email that patients in their clinical trials were abusing the drug despite the timed-release mechanism.[100]

213. In 2007, as noted above, Purdue pleaded guilty to misbranding a drug, a felony under the Food, Drug, and Cosmetic Act. 21 U.S.C. § 331(a)(2). As part of its guilty plea, Purdue agreed that certain Purdue supervisors and employees had, "with the intent to defraud or mislead, marketed and promoted OxyContin as less addictive, less subject to abuse and diversion, and less likely to cause tolerance and withdrawal than other pain medications" in the following ways:

> Trained PURDUE sales representatives and told some health care providers that it was more difficult to extract the oxycodone from an OxyContin tablet for the purpose of intravenous abuse, although PURDUE's own study showed that a drug abuser could extract approximately 68% of the oxycodone from a single 10mg OxyContin tablet by crushing the tablet, stirring it in water, and drawing the solution through cotton into a syringe;
>
> Told PURDUE sales representatives they could tell health care providers that OxyContin potentially creates less chance for addiction than immediate-release opioids;
>
> Sponsored training that taught PURDUE sales supervisors that OxyContin had fewer "peak and trough" blood level effects than immediate-release opioids resulting in less euphoria and less potential for abuse than short-acting opioids;

[100] WBUR On Point interview, *supra* note 24.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

> Told certain health care providers that patients could stop therapy abruptly without experiencing withdrawal symptoms and that patients who took OxyContin would not develop tolerance to the drug; and
>
> Told certain health care providers that OxyContin did not cause a "buzz" or euphoria, caused less euphoria, had less addiction potential, had less abuse potential, was less likely to be diverted than immediate-release opioids, and could be used to "weed out" addicts and drug seekers.[101]

214. All of these statements were false and misleading. But Purdue had not stopped there. Purdue—and later the other Defendants—manipulated scientific research and utilized respected physicians as paid spokespeople to convey its misrepresentations about low addiction risk in much more subtle and pervasive ways, so that the idea that opioids used for chronic pain posed a low addiction risk became so widely accepted in the medical community that Defendants were able to continue selling prescription opioids for chronic pain—even after Purdue's criminal prosecution.

215. When it launched OxyContin, Purdue knew it would need data to overcome decades of wariness regarding opioid use. It needed some sort of research to back up its messaging. But Purdue had not conducted any studies about abuse potential or addiction risk as part of its application for FDA approval for OxyContin. Purdue (and, later, the other Defendants) found this "research" in the form of a one-paragraph letter to the editor published in the *New England Journal of Medicine* (NEJM) in 1980.

216. This letter, by Dr. Hershel Jick and Jane Porter, declared the incidence of addiction "rare" for patients treated with opioids.[102] They had analyzed a database of hospitalized patients who were given opioids in a controlled setting to ease suffering from acute pain. These patients were not given long-term opioid prescriptions or provided opioids to administer to themselves at home, nor was it known how frequently or infrequently and in what doses the

---

[101] *United States v. Purdue Frederick Co.*, *supra* note 28*; see also*, Plea Agreement, *United States v. Purdue Frederick Co.*, No. 1:07-cr-00029 (W.D. Va. May 10, 2007).

[102] Jane Porter and Herschel Jick, MD, *Addiction Rare in Patients Treated with Narcotics*, 302(2) N Engl J Med. 123 (Jan. 10, 1980), http://www.nejm.org/doi/pdf/10.1056/NEJM198001103020221.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

patients were given their narcotics. Rather, it appears the patients were treated with opioids for short periods of time under in-hospital doctor supervision.

ADDICTION RARE IN PATIENTS TREATED WITH NARCOTICS

To the Editor: Recently, we examined our current files to determine the incidence of narcotic addiction in 39,946 hospitalized medical patients[1] who were monitored consecutively. Although there were 11,882 patients who received at least one narcotic preparation, there were only four cases of reasonably well documented addiction in patients who had no history of addiction. The addiction was considered major in only one instance. The drugs implicated were meperidine in two patients,[2] Percodan in one, and hydromorphone in one. We conclude that despite widespread use of narcotic drugs in hospitals, the development of addiction is rare in medical patients with no history of addiction.

JANE PORTER
HERSHEL JICK, M.D.
Boston Collaborative Drug Surveillance Program
Waltham, MA 02154 Boston University Medical Center

1. Jick H, Miettinen OS, Shapiro S, Lewis GP, Siskind Y, Slone D. Comprehensive drug surveillance. JAMA. 1970; 213:1455-60.
2. Miller RR, Jick H. Clinical effects of meperidine in hospitalized medical patients. J Clin Pharmacol. 1978; 18:180-8.

217. As Dr. Jick explained to a journalist years later, he submitted the statistics to NEJM as a letter because the data were not robust enough to be published as a study, and that one could not conclude anything about long-term use of opioids from his figures.[103] Dr. Jick also recalled that no one from drug companies or patient advocacy groups contacted him for more information about the data.[104]

218. Nonetheless, the Manufacturing Defendants regularly invoked this letter as proof of the low addiction risk in connection with taking opioids despite its obvious shortcomings. These Defendants' egregious misrepresentations based on this letter included claims that *less than one percent* of opioid users become addicted.

219. The limited facts of the study did not deter the Manufacturing Defendants from using it as definitive proof of opioids' safety. The enormous impact of the Manufacturing

[103] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 174.
[104] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Defendants' misleading amplification of this letter was well documented in another letter published in NEJM on June 1, 2017, describing the way the one-paragraph 1980 letter had been irresponsibly cited and in some cases "grossly misrepresented." In particular, the authors of this letter explained:

> [W]e found that a five-sentence letter published in the *Journal* in 1980 was heavily and uncritically cited as evidence that addiction was rare with long-term opioid therapy. We believe that this citation pattern contributed to the North American opioid crisis by helping to shape a narrative that allayed prescribers' concerns about the risk of addiction associated with long-term opioid therapy . . .[105]

220. Unfortunately, by the time of this analysis and the CDC's findings in 2016, the damage had already been done. "It's difficult to overstate the role of this letter," said Dr. David Juurlink of the University of Toronto, who led the analysis. "It was the key bit of literature that helped the opiate manufacturers convince front-line doctors that addiction is not a concern."[106]

221. The Manufacturing Defendants successfully manipulated the 1980 Porter and Jick letter as the "evidence" supporting their fundamental misrepresentation that the risk of opioid addiction was low when opioids were prescribed to treat pain. For example, in its 1996 press release announcing the release of OxyContin, Purdue advertised that the "fear of addiction is exaggerated" and quoted the chairman of the American Pain Society Quality of Care Committee, who claimed that "there is very little risk of addiction from the proper uses of these [opioid] drugs for pain relief."[107]

---

[105] Pamela T.M. Leung, B.Sc. Pharm., Erin M. Macdonald, M.Sc., Matthew B. Stanbrook, M.D., Ph.D., Irfan Al Dhalla, M.D., David N. Juurlink, M.D., Ph.D., *A 1980 Letter on the Risk of Opioid Addiction*, 376 N Engl J Med 2194-95 (June 1, 2017), http://www.nejm.org/doi/full/10.1056/NEJMc1700150#t=article.

[106] *Painful words: How a 1980 letter fueled the opioid epidemic*, STAT News (May 31, 2017), https://www.statnews.com/2017/05/31/opioid-epidemic-nejm-letter/.

[107] Press Release, OxyContin, *New Hope for Millions of Americans Suffering from Persistent Pain: Long-Acting OxyContin Tablets Now Available to Relieve Pain* (May 31, 1996, 3:47pm), http://documents.latimes.com/oxycontin-press-release-1996/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

PR Newswire

May 31, 1996, Friday - 15:47 Eastern Time

NEW HOPE FOR MILLIONS OF AMERICANS SUFFERING FROM PERSISTENT

The fear of addiction is exaggerated.

One cause of patient resistance to appropriate pain treatment -- the fear of addiction -- is largely unfounded. According to Dr. Max, "Experts agree that most pain caused by surgery or cancer can be relieved, primarily by carefully adjusting the dose of opioid (narcotic) pain reliever to each patient's need, and that there is very little risk of addiction from the proper uses of these drugs for pain relief."

Paul D. Goldenheim, M.D., Vice President of Purdue Pharma L.P. in Norwalk, Connecticut, agrees with this assessment. "Proper use of medication is an essential weapon in the battle against persistent pain. But too often fear, misinformation and poor communication stand in the way of their legitimate use."

222. Dr. Portenoy, the Purdue KOL mentioned previously, also stated in a promotional video from the 1990s that "the likelihood that the treatment of pain using an opioid drug which is prescribed by a doctor will lead to addiction is extremely low."[108]

[108] Catan and Perez, *supra* note 84.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

223. Purdue also specifically used the Porter and Jick letter in its 1998 promotional video, "I got my life back," in which Dr. Alan Spanos says, "In fact, the rate of addiction amongst pain patients who are treated by doctors is *much less than 1%*."[109]

224. The Porter and Jick letter was also used on Purdue's "Partners Against Pain" website, which was available in the early 2000s, where Purdue claimed that the addiction risk with OxyContin was very low.[110]

225. The Porter and Jick letter was used frequently in literature given to prescribing physicians and to patients who were prescribed OxyContin.[111]

226. In addition to the Porter and Jick letter, the Manufacturing Defendants exaggerated the significance of a study published in 1986 regarding cancer patients treated with opioids. Conducted by Dr. Portenoy and another pain specialist, Dr. Kathleen Foley, the study involved only 38 patients, who were treated for non-malignant cancer pain with low doses of opioids (the majority were given less than 20 MME/day, the equivalent of only 13 mg of

---

[109] Our Amazing World, *Purdue Pharma OxyContin Commercial*, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Er78Dj5hyeI (last visited May 22, 2018) (emphasis added).

[110] Van Zee, *The Promotion and Marketing of OxyContin*, *supra* note 62.

[111] Art Van Zee, M.D., *The OxyContin Abuse Problem: Spotlight on Purdue Pharma's Marketing* (Aug. 22, 2001), https://web.archive.org/web/20170212210143/https://www.fda.gov/ohrms/dockets/dockets/01n0256/c000297-A.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

oxycodone).[112] Of these thirty-eight patients, only two developed problems with opioid abuse, and Dr. Portenoy and Dr. Foley concluded that "opioid maintenance therapy can be a safe, salutary and more humane alternative to the options of surgery or no treatment in those patients with intractable non-malignant pain and no history of drug abuse."[113] Notwithstanding the small sample size, low doses of opioids involved, and the fact that all the patients were cancer patients, the Manufacturing Defendants used this study as "evidence" that high doses of opioids were safe for the treatment of chronic non-cancer pain.

227. The Manufacturing Defendants' repeated misrepresentations about the low risk of opioid addiction were so effective that this concept became part of the conventional wisdom. Dr. Nathaniel Katz, a pain specialist, recalls learning in medical school that previous fears about addiction were misguided, and that doctors should feel free to allow their patients the pain relief that opioids can provide. He did not question this until one of his patients died from an overdose. Then, he searched the medical literature for evidence of the safety and efficacy of opioid treatment for chronic pain. "There's not a shred of research on the issue. All these so-called experts in pain are dedicated and have been training me that opioids aren't as addictive as we thought. But what is that based on? It was based on nothing."[114]

228. At a hearing before the House of Representatives' Subcommittee on Oversight and Investigations of the Committee on Energy and Commerce in August 2001, Purdue continued to emphasize "legitimate" treatment, dismissing cases of overdose and death as something that would not befall "legitimate" patients: "Virtually all of these reports involve people who are abusing the medication, not patients with legitimate medical needs under the treatment of a healthcare professional."[115]

---

[112] Russell K. Portenoy and Kathleen M. Foley, *Chronic Use of Opioid Analgesics in Non-Malignant Pain: Report of 38 Cases*, 25 Pain 171-86 (1986), https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2873550.

[113] *Id.*

[114] Quinones, *supra* note 46, at 188-89.

[115] *Oxycontin: Its Use and Abuse: Hearing Before the H. Subcomm. on Oversight and Investigations of the Comm. on Energy and Commerce*, 107th Cong. 1 (Aug. 28, 2001) (statement of Michael Friedman, Executive Vice President, Chief Operating Officer, Purdue Pharma, L.P.), https://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/CHRG-107hhrg75754/html/CHRG-107hhrg75754.htm.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

229. Purdue spun this baseless "legitimate use" distinction out even further in a patient brochure about OxyContin, called "A Guide to Your New Pain Medicine and How to Become a Partner Against Pain." In response to the question, "Aren't opioid pain medications like OxyContin Tablets 'addicting'? Even my family is concerned about this," Purdue claimed that there was no need to worry about addiction if taking opioids for legitimate, "medical" purposes:

> Drug addiction means using a drug to get "high" rather than to relieve pain. You are taking opioid pain medication for medical purposes. The medical purposes are clear and the effects are beneficial, not harmful.

230. Similarly, Dr. David Haddox, Senior Medical Director for Purdue, cavalierly stated, "[w]hen this medicine is used appropriately to treat pain under a doctor's care, it is not only effective, it is safe."[116] He went so far as to compare OxyContin to celery, because even celery would be harmful if injected: "If I gave you a stalk of celery and you ate that, it would be healthy for you. But if you put it in a blender and tried to shoot it into your veins, it would not be good."[117]

231. Purdue sales representatives also repeated these misstatements regarding the low risk for addiction to doctors across the country.[118] Its sales representatives targeted primary care physicians in particular, downplaying the risk of addiction and, as one doctor observed, "promot[ing] among primary care physicians a more liberal use of opioids."[119]

232. Purdue sales representatives were instructed to "distinguish between iatrogenic addiction (<1% of patients) and substance abusers/diversion (about 10% of the population abuse something: weed; cocaine; heroin; alcohol; valium; etc.)."[120]

233. Purdue also marketed OxyContin for a wide variety of conditions and to doctors who were not adequately trained in pain management.[121]

---

[116] Roger Alford, *Deadly OxyContin abuse expected to spread in the U.S.*, Charleston Gazette, Feb. 9, 2001.
[117] *Id.*
[118] Barry Meier, *In Guilty Plea, OxyContin Maker to Pay $600 Million*, New York Times (May 10, 2007), http://www.nytimes.com/2007/05/10/business/11drug-web.html.
[119] Van Zee, *The Promotion and Marketing of OxyContin*, *supra* note 62.
[120] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 269.
[121] *OxyContin Abuse and Diversion and Efforts to Address the Problem*, *supra* note 33.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

234. As of 2003, Purdue's Patient Information guide for OxyContin contained the following language regarding addiction:

> Concerns about abuse, addiction, and diversion should not prevent the proper management of pain. The development of addiction to opioid analgesics in properly managed patients with pain has been reported to be rare. However, data are not available to establish the true incidence of addiction in chronic pain patients.

235. Although Purdue has acknowledged it has made some misrepresentations about the safety of its opioids,[122] it has done nothing to address the ongoing harms of their misrepresentations; in fact, it continues to make those misrepresentations today.

236. Defendant Endo also made dubious claims about the low risk of addiction. For instance, it sponsored a website, PainKnowledge.com, on which in 2009 it claimed that "[p]eople who take opioids as prescribed usually do not become addicted."[123] The website has since been taken down.

237. In another website, PainAction.com—which is still currently available today—Endo also claimed that "most chronic pain patients do not become addicted to the opioid medications that are prescribed for them."[124]

238. In a pamphlet titled "Understanding Your Pain: Taking Oral Opioid Analgesics," Endo assured patients that addiction is something that happens to people who take opioids for reasons other than pain relief, "such as unbearable emotional problems"[125]:

---

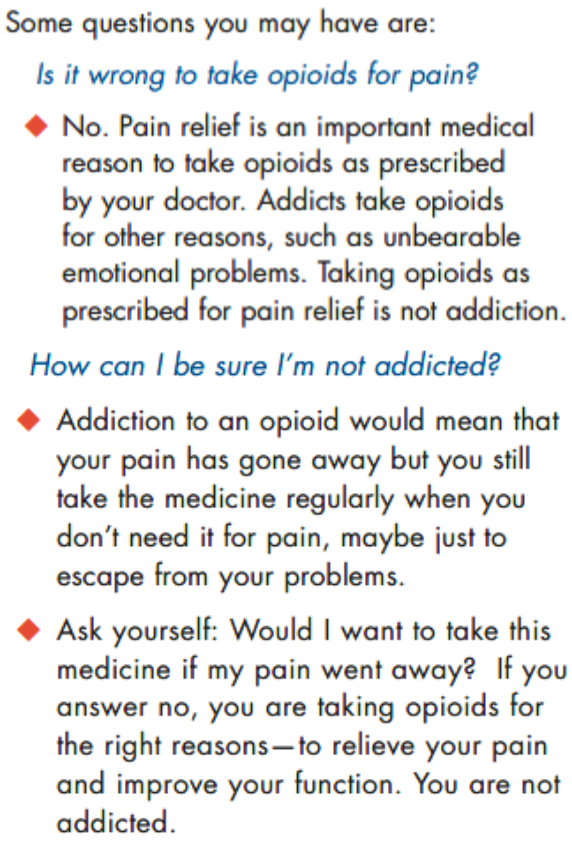
[122] Following the conviction in 2007 of three of its executives for misbranding OxyContin, Purdue released a statement in which they acknowledged their false statements. "Nearly six years and longer ago, some employees made, or told other employees to make, certain statements about OxyContin to some health care professionals that were inconsistent with the F.D.A.-approved prescribing information for OxyContin and the express warnings it contained about risks associated with the medicine. The statements also violated written company policies requiring adherence to the prescribing information."

[123] German Lopez, *The growing number of lawsuits against opioid companies, explained*, Vox (Feb. 27, 2018, 2:25pm), https://www.vox.com/policy-and-politics/2017/6/7/15724054/opioid-companies-epidemic-lawsuits.

[124] *Opioid medication and addiction*, Pain Action (Aug. 17, 2017), https://www.painaction.com/opioid-medication-addiction/.

[125] *Understanding Your Pain: Taking Oral Opioid Analgesics*, Endo Pharms. (2004), http://www.thblack.com/links/RSD/Understand_Pain_Opioid_Analgesics.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



Some questions you may have are:

Is it wrong to take opioids for pain?

- No. Pain relief is an important medical reason to take opioids as prescribed by your doctor. Addicts take opioids for other reasons, such as unbearable emotional problems. Taking opioids as prescribed for pain relief is not addiction.

How can I be sure I'm not addicted?

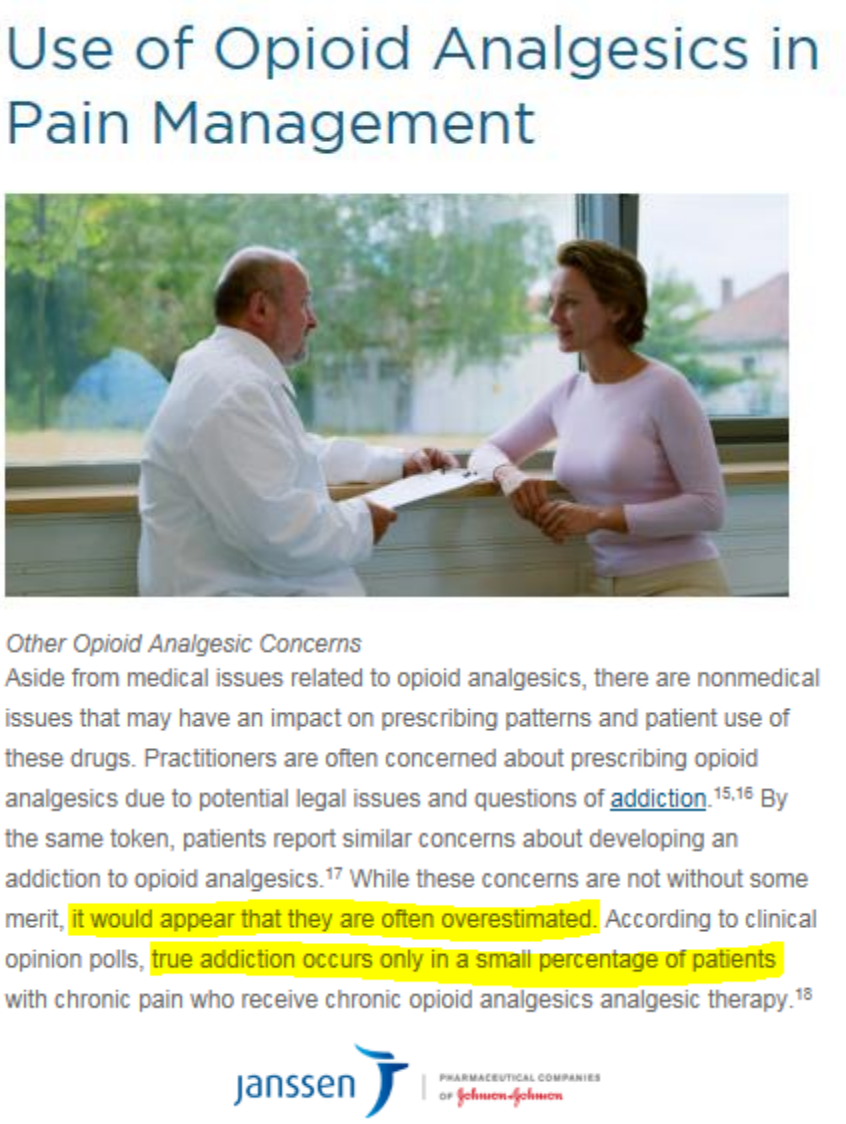
- Addiction to an opioid would mean that your pain has gone away but you still take the medicine regularly when you don't need it for pain, maybe just to escape from your problems.
- Ask yourself: Would I want to take this medicine if my pain went away? If you answer no, you are taking opioids for the right reasons—to relieve your pain and improve your function. You are not addicted.

239. In addition, Endo made statements in pamphlets and publications that most health care providers who treat people with pain agree that most people do not develop an addiction problem. These statements also appeared on websites sponsored by Endo, such as Opana.com.

240. In its currently active website, PrescribeResponsibly.com, Defendant Janssen states that concerns about opioid addiction are "overestimated" and that "true addiction occurs only in a small percentage of patients."[126]

[126] Keith Candiotti, M.D., *Use of Opioid Analgesics in Pain Management*, Prescribe Responsibly, http://www.prescriberesponsibly.com/articles/opioid-pain-management (last modified July 2, 2015).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



241. Similarly, in a 2009 patient education video titled "Finding Relief: Pain Management for Older Adults," Janssen sponsored a video by the American Academy of Pain Medicine that indicated that opioids are rarely addictive. The video has since been taken down.[127]

[127] Molly Huff, *Finding Relief: Pain Management for Older Adults*, Ctrs. for Pain Mgmt. (Mar. 9, 2011), http://www.managepaintoday.com/news/-Finding-Relief-Pain-Management-for-Older-Adults.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

242. Janssen also approved and distributed a patient education guide in 2009 that attempted to counter the "myth" that opioids are addictive, claiming that "[m]any studies show that opioids are rarely addictive when used properly for the management of chronic pain."[128]

243. In addition, all the Manufacturing Defendants used third parties and front groups to further their false and misleading statements about the safety of opioids.

244. For example, in testimony for the Hearing to Examine the Effects of the Painkiller OxyContin, Focusing on Risks and Benefits, in front of the Senate Health, Education, Labor and Pensions Committee in February 2002, Dr. John D. Giglio, Executive Director of the APF, the organization which, as described above, received the majority of its funding from opioid manufacturers, including Purdue, stated that "opioids are safe and effective, and only in rare cases lead to addiction."[129] Along with Dr. Giglio's testimony, the APF submitted a short background sheet on "the scope of the undertreatment of pain in the U.S.," which asserted that "opioids are often the best" treatment for pain that hasn't responded to other techniques, but that patients and many doctors "lack even basic knowledge about these options and fear that powerful pain drugs will [c]ause addiction." According to the APF, "most studies show that less than 1% of patients become addicted, which is medically different from becoming physically dependent."[130]

245. The APF further backed up Purdue in an amicus curiae brief filed in an Ohio appeals court in December 2002, in which it claimed that "medical leaders have come to understand that the small risk of abuse does not justify the withholding of these highly effective analgesics from chronic pain patients."[131]

---

[128] Lopez, *supra* note 123.

[129] *Oxycontin: Balancing Risks and Benefits: Hearing of the S. Comm. on Health, Education, Labor and Pensions*, 107th Cong. 2 (Feb. 12, 2002) (testimony of John D. Giglio, M.A., J.D., Executive Director, American Pain Foundation), https://www.help.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/Giglio.pdf.

[130] *Id.*

[131] Brief Amici Curiae of American Pain Foundation, National Foundation for the Treatment of Pain, and The Ohio Pain Initiative, in Support of Defendants/Appellants, *Howland v. Purdue Pharma, L.P.*, Appeal No. CA 2002 09 0220 (Butler Co., Ohio 12th Court of Appeals, Dec. 23, 2002), https://ia801005.us.archive.org/23/items/279014-howland-apf-amicus/279014-howland-apf-amicus.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

246. In a 2007 publication titled "Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain," APF downplayed the risk of addiction and argued that concern about this risk should not prevent people from taking opioids: "Restricting access to the most effective medications for treating pain is not the solution to drug abuse or addiction."[132] APF also tried to normalize the dangers of opioids by listing opioids as one of several "[c]ommon drugs that can cause physical dependence," including steroids, certain heart medications, and caffeine.[133]

247. The Manufacturing Defendants' repeated statements about the low risk of addiction when taking opioids as prescribed for chronic pain were blatantly false and were made with reckless disregard for the potential consequences.

2. The Manufacturing Defendants falsely claimed that opioids were proven effective for chronic pain and would improve quality of life.

248. Not only did the Manufacturing Defendants falsely claim that the risk of addiction to prescription opioids was low, these Defendants represented that there was a significant upside to long-term opioid use, including that opioids could restore function and improve quality of life.[134]

249. Such claims were viewed as a critical part of the Manufacturing Defendants' marketing strategies. For example, an internal Purdue report from 2001 noted the lack of data supporting improvement in quality of life with OxyContin treatment:

> Janssen has been stressing decreased side effects, especially constipation, as well as patient quality of life, as supported by patient rating compared to sustained release morphine . . . We do not have such data to support OxyContin promotion. . . . In addition, Janssen has been using the "life uninterrupted" message in promotion of Duragesic for non-cancer pain, stressing that Duragesic "helps patients think less about their pain." This is a competitive advantage based on our inability to make any quality of life claims.[135]

---

[132] *Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain*, Am. Pain Found., https://assets.documentcloud.org/documents/277605/apf-treatmentoptions.pdf (last visited May 22, 2018).

[133] *Id.*

[134] This case *does not* request or require the Court to specifically adjudicate whether opioids are appropriate for the treatment of chronic, non-cancer pain—though the scientific evidence strongly suggests they are not.

[135] Meier, *supra* note 18, at 281.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

250. Despite the lack of data supporting improvement in quality of life, Purdue ran a full-page ad for OxyContin in the Journal of the American Medical Association in 2002, proclaiming, "There Can Be Life With Relief," and showing a man happily fly-fishing alongside his grandson.[136] This ad earned a warning letter from the FDA, which admonished, "It is particularly disturbing that your November ad would tout 'Life With Relief' yet fail to warn that patients can die from taking OxyContin."[137]

251. Purdue also consistently tried to steer any concern away from addiction and focus on its false claims that opioids were effective and safe for treating chronic pain. At a hearing before the House of Representatives' Subcommittee on Oversight and Investigations of the Committee on Energy and Commerce in August 2001, Michael Friedman, Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer of Purdue, testified that "even the most vocal critics of opioid therapy concede the value of OxyContin in the legitimate treatment of pain," and that "OxyContin has proven itself an effective weapon in the fight against pain, returning many patients to their families, to their work, and to their ability to enjoy life."[138]

252. Purdue sponsored the development and distribution of an APF guide in 2011 which claimed that "multiple clinical studies have shown that opioids are effective in improving daily function, psychological health, and health-related quality of life for chronic pain patients." This guide is still available today.

253. Purdue also ran a series of advertisements of OxyContin in 2012 in medical journals titled "Pain vignettes," which were styled as case studies of patients with persistent pain conditions and for whom OxyContin was recommended to improve their function.

254. Purdue and Endo also sponsored and distributed a book in 2007 to promote the claim that pain relief from opioids, by itself, improved patients' function. The book remains for sale online today.

---

[136] *Id.* at 280.

[137] Chris Adams, *FDA Orders Purdue Pharma To Pull Its OxyContin Ads*, Wall Street Journal (Jan. 23, 2003, 12:01am), https://www.wsj.com/articles/SB1043259665976915824.

[138] *Oxycontin: Its Use and Abuse, supra* note 115.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

255. Endo's advertisements for Opana ER claimed that use of the drug for chronic pain allowed patients to perform demanding tasks like construction and portrayed Opana ER users as healthy and unimpaired.

256. Endo's National Initiative on Pain Control (NIPC) website also claimed in 2009 that with opioids, "your level of function should improve; you may find you are now able to participate in activities of daily living, such as work and hobbies, that you were not able to enjoy when your pain was worse."

257. Endo further sponsored a series of CME programs through NIPC which claimed that chronic opioid therapy has been "shown to reduce pain and depressive symptoms and cognitive functioning."

258. Through PainKnowledge.org, Endo also supported and sponsored guidelines that stated, among other things, that "Opioid Medications are a powerful and often highly effective tool in treating pain," and that "they can help restore comfort, function, and quality of life."[139]

259. In addition, Janssen sponsored and edited patient guides which stated that "opioids may make it easier for people to live normally." The guides listed expected functional improvements from opioid use, including sleeping through the night, and returning to work, recreation, sex, walking, and climbing stairs.

260. Janssen also sponsored, funded, and edited a website which featured an interview edited by Janssen that described how opioids allowed a patient to "continue to function." This video is still available today.

261. Furthermore, sales representatives for the Manufacturing Defendants communicated and continue to communicate the message that opioids will improve patients' function, without appropriate disclaimers.

[139] *Informed Consent for Using Opioids to Treat Pain*, Painknowledge.org (2007), https://www.mainequalitycounts.org/image_upload/Opioid%20Informed%20Consent%20Formatted_1_23_2008.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

262. The Manufacturing Defendants' statements regarding opioids' ability to improve function and quality of life are false and misleading. As the CDC's *Guideline for Prescribing Opioids for Chronic Pain* (the "2016 CDC Guideline" or "Guideline")[140] confirms, not a single study supports these claims.

263. In fact, to date, there have been no long-term studies that demonstrate that opioids are effective for treating long-term or chronic pain. Instead, reliable sources of information, including from the CDC in 2016, indicate that there is "*[n]o evidence*" to show "a long-term benefit of opioids in pain and function versus no opioids for chronic pain."[141] By contrast, significant research has demonstrated the colossal dangers of opioids. The CDC, for example, concluded that "[e]xtensive evidence shows the possible harms of opioids (including opioid use disorder, overdose, and motor vehicle injury)" and that "[o]pioid pain medication use presents serious risks, including overdose and opioid use disorder."[142]

3. The Manufacturing Defendants falsely claimed doctors and patients could increase opioid usage indefinitely without added risk.

264. The Manufacturing Defendants also made false and misleading statements claiming that there is no dosage ceiling for opioid treatment. These misrepresentations were integral to the Manufacturing Defendants' promotion of prescription opioids for two reasons. First, the idea that there was no upward limit was necessary for the overarching deception that opioids are appropriate treatment for chronic pain. As discussed above, people develop a tolerance to opioids' analgesic effects, so that achieving long-term pain relief requires constantly increasing the dose. Second, the dosing misrepresentation was necessary for the claim that OxyContin and competitor drugs allowed 12-hour dosing.

265. Twelve-hour dosing is a significant marketing advantage for any medication, because patient compliance is improved when a medication only needs to be taken twice a day.

---

[140] 2016 CDC Guideline, *supra* note 34.
[141] *Id.*
[142] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

For prescription painkillers, the 12-hour dosing is even more significant because shorter-acting painkillers did not allow patients to get a full night's sleep before the medication wore off. A Purdue memo to the OxyContin launch team stated that "OxyContin's positioning statement is 'all of the analgesic efficacy of immediate-release oxycodone, with convenient q12h dosing,'" and further that "[t]he convenience of q12h dosing was emphasized as the most important benefit."[143]

266. Purdue executives therefore maintained the messaging of 12-hour dosing even when many reports surfaced that OxyContin did not last 12 hours. Instead of acknowledging a need for more frequent dosing, Purdue instructed its representatives to push higher-strength pills.

267. For example, in a 1996 sales strategy memo from a Purdue regional manager, the manager emphasized that representatives should "convinc[e] the physician that there is no need" for prescribing OxyContin in shorter intervals than the recommended 12-hour interval, and instead the solution is prescribing higher doses. The manager directed representatives to discuss with physicians that there is "no[] upward limit" for dosing and ask "if there are any reservations in using a dose of 240mg-320mg of OxyContin."[144]

268. As doctors began prescribing OxyContin at shorter intervals in the late 1990s, Purdue directed its sales representatives to "refocus" physicians on 12-hour dosing. One sales manager instructed her team that anything shorter "needs to be nipped in the bud. NOW!!"[145]

269. These misrepresentations were incredibly dangerous. As noted above, opioid dosages at or above 50 MME/day double the risk of overdose compared to 20 MME/day, and 50 MME is equal to just 33 mg of oxycodone. Notwithstanding the risks, the 2003 Conversion Guide for OxyContin contained the following diagram for increasing dosage up to 320 mg:

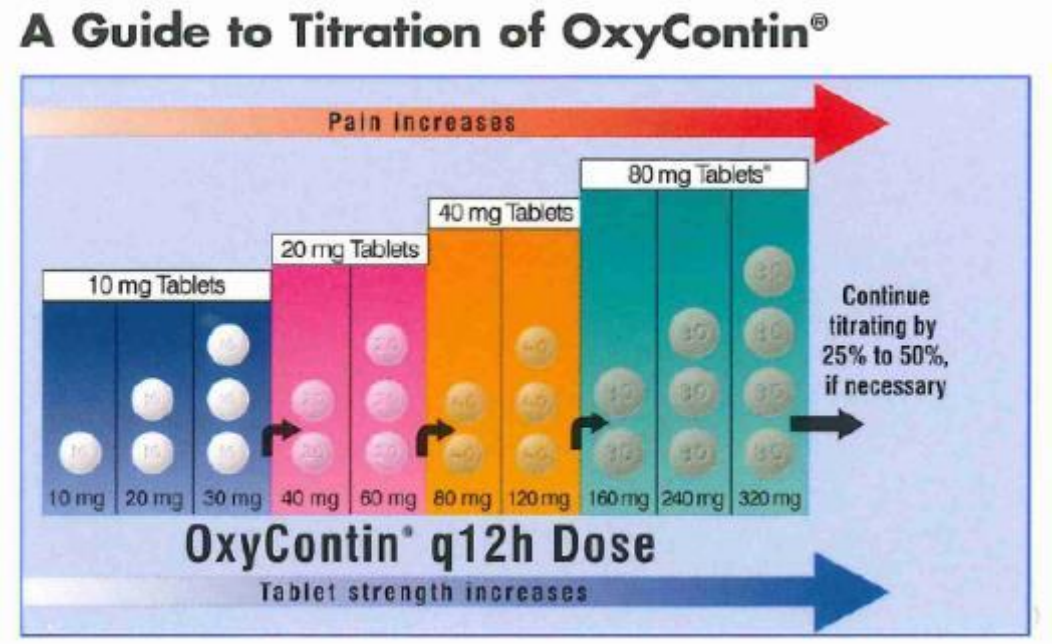
---

[143] *OxyContin launch*, Los Angeles Times (May 5, 2016), http://documents.latimes.com/oxycontin-launch-1995/.

[144] *Sales manager on 12-hour dosing*, Los Angeles Times (May 5, 2016), http://documents.latimes.com/sales-manager-on12-hour-dosing-1996/.

[145] Harriet Ryan, Lisa Girion, and Scott Glover, *'You Want a Description of Hell?' OxyContin's 12-Hour Problem* (May 5, 2016), http://www.latimes.com/projects/oxycontin-part1/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



270. In a 2004 response letter to the FDA, Purdue tried to address concerns that patients who took OxyContin more frequently than 12 hours would be at greater risk of side effects or adverse reactions. Purdue contended that the peak plasma concentrations of oxycodone would not increase with more frequent dosing, and therefore no adjustments to the package labeling or 12-hour dosing regimen were needed.[146] But these claims were false, and Purdue's suggestion that there was no upper limit or risk associated with increased dosage was incredibly misleading.

271. Suggesting that it recognized the danger of its misrepresentations of no dose ceiling, Purdue discontinued the OxyContin 160 mg tablet in 2007 and stated that this step was taken "to reduce the risk of overdose accompanying the abuse of this dosage strength."[147]

272. But still Purdue and the other Manufacturing Defendants worked hard to protect their story. In March 2007, Dr. Gary Franklin, Medical Director for the Washington State

[146] *Purdue Response to FDA, 2004*, Los Angeles Times (May 5, 2016), http://documents.latimes.com/purdue-response-fda-2004/.

[147] *OxyContin Tablets Risk Management Program*, Purdue Pharma L.P., https://web.archive.org/web/20170215064438/https:/www.fda.gov/ohrms/dockets/DOCKETS/07p0232/07p-0232-cp00001-03-Exhibit-02-Part-1-vol1.pdf (revised May 18, 2007).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Department of Labor & Industries, published the *Interagency Guideline on Opioid Dosing for Chronic Non-Cancer Pain*. Developed in collaboration with providers in Washington State who had extensive experience in the evaluation and treatment of patients with chronic pain, the guideline recommended a maximum daily dose of opioids to protect patients.

273. In response, Purdue sent correspondence to Dr. Franklin specifically indicating, among other things, that "limiting access to opioids for persons with chronic pain is not the answer" and that the "safety and efficacy of OxyContin doses greater than 40 mg every 12 hours in patients with chronic nonmalignant pain" was well established. Purdue even went so far as to represent to Dr. Franklin that even if opioid treatment produces significant adverse effects in a patient, "this does not preclude a trial of another opioid."

274. In 2010, Purdue published a Risk Evaluation and Mitigation Strategy ("REMS") for OxyContin, but even the REMS does not address concerns with increasing dosage, and instead advises prescribers that "dose adjustments may be made every 1-2 days"; "it is most appropriate to increase the q12h dose"; the "total daily dose can usually be increased by 25% to 50%"; and if "significant adverse reactions occur, treat them aggressively until they are under control, then resume upward titration."[148]

275. In 2012, APF claimed on its website that there was no "ceiling dose" for opioids for chronic pain.[149] APF also made this claim in a guide sponsored by Purdue, which is still available online.

276. Accordingly, Purdue continued to represent both publicly and privately that increased opioid usage was safe and did not present additional risk at higher doses.

---

[148] *OxyContin Risk Evaluation and Mitigation Strategy,* Purdue Pharma L.P., https://web.archive.org/web/20170215190303/https://www.fda.gov/downloads/Drugs/DrugSafety/PostmarketDrugSafetyInformationforPatientsandProviders/UCM220990.pdf (last modified Nov. 2010).

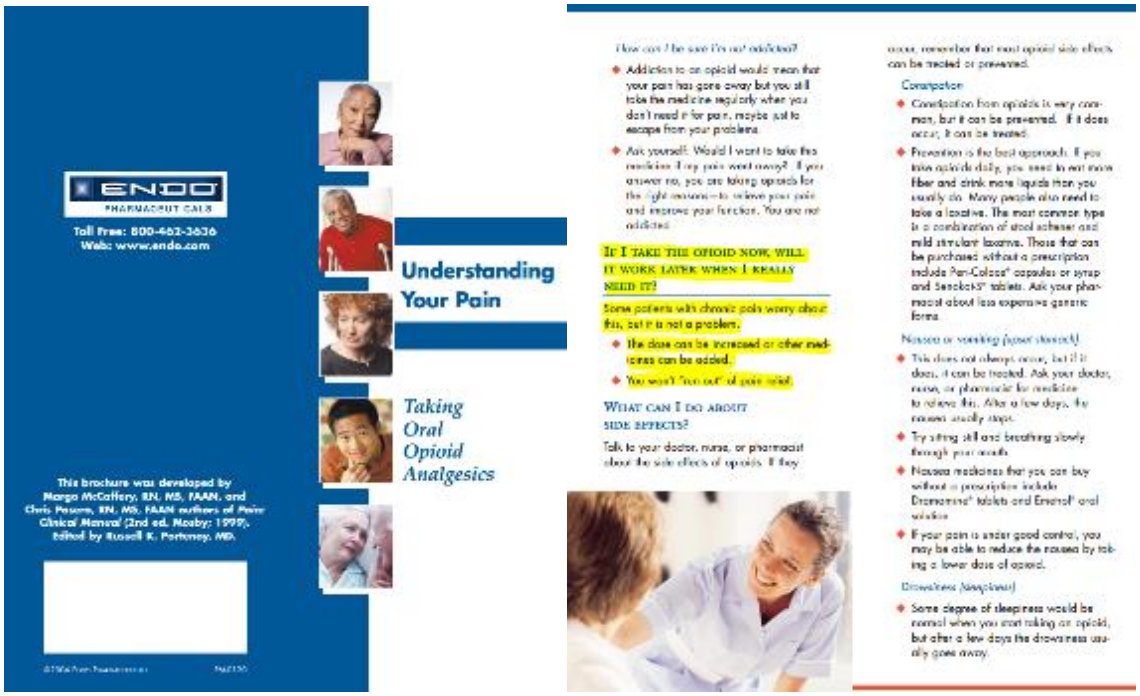
[149] Noah Nesin, M.D., FAAFP, *Responsible Opioid Prescribing*, PCHC https://www.mainequalitycounts.org/image_upload/Keynote-%20Managing%20Chronic%20Pain%20and%20Opioids_Nesin.pdf (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

277. Janssen also made the same misrepresentations regarding the disadvantages of dosage limits for other pain medicines in a 2009 patient education guide, while failing to address the risks of dosage increases with opioids.

278. Endo, on a website it sponsors, PainKnowledge.com, also made the claim in 2009 that opioid dosages could be increased indefinitely.

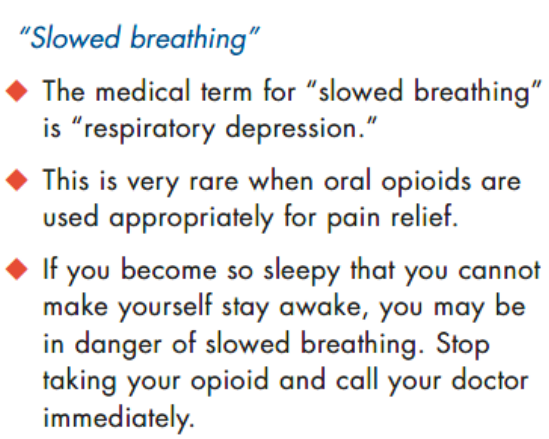
279. In the "Understanding Your Pain" pamphlet discussed above, Endo assures opioid users that concern about developing tolerance to the drugs' pain-relieving effect is "not a problem," and that "[t]he dose can be increased" and "[y]ou won't 'run out' of pain relief."[150]



280. Dosage limits with respect to opioids are particularly important not only because of the risk of addiction but also because of the potentially fatal side effect of respiratory depression. Endo's "Understanding Your Pain" pamphlet minimized this serious side effect, calling it "slowed breathing," declaring that it is "very rare" when opioids are used "appropriately," and never stating that it could be fatal:

[150] *Understanding Your Pain: Taking Oral Opioid Analgesics*, *supra* note 125.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



"Slowed breathing"

- The medical term for "slowed breathing" is "respiratory depression."
- This is very rare when oral opioids are used appropriately for pain relief.
- If you become so sleepy that you cannot make yourself stay awake, you may be in danger of slowed breathing. Stop taking your opioid and call your doctor immediately.

4. The Manufacturing Defendants falsely instructed doctors and patients that more opioids were the solution when patients presented symptoms of addiction.

281. Not only did the Manufacturing Defendants hide the serious risks of addiction associated with opioids, they actively worked to prevent doctors from taking steps to prevent or address opioid addiction in their patients.

282. One way that the Manufacturing Defendants worked to obstruct appropriate responses to opioid addiction was to push a concept called "pseudoaddiction." Dr. David Haddox—who later became a Senior Medical Director for Purdue—published a study in 1989 coining the term, which he characterized as "the iatrogenic syndrome of abnormal behavior developing as a direct consequence of inadequate pain management."[151] ("Iatrogenic" describes a condition induced by medical treatment.) In other words, he claimed that people on prescription opioids who exhibited classic signs of addiction—"abnormal behavior"—were not addicted, but rather simply suffering from under-treatment of their pain. His solution for pseudoaddiction? More opioids.

283. Although this concept was formed based on a single case study, it proved to be a favorite trope in the Manufacturing Defendants' marketing schemes. For example, using this

[151] David E. Weissman and J. David Haddox, *Opioid pseudoaddiction--an iatrogenic syndrome*, 36(3) Pain 363-66 (Mar. 1989), https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/2710565.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

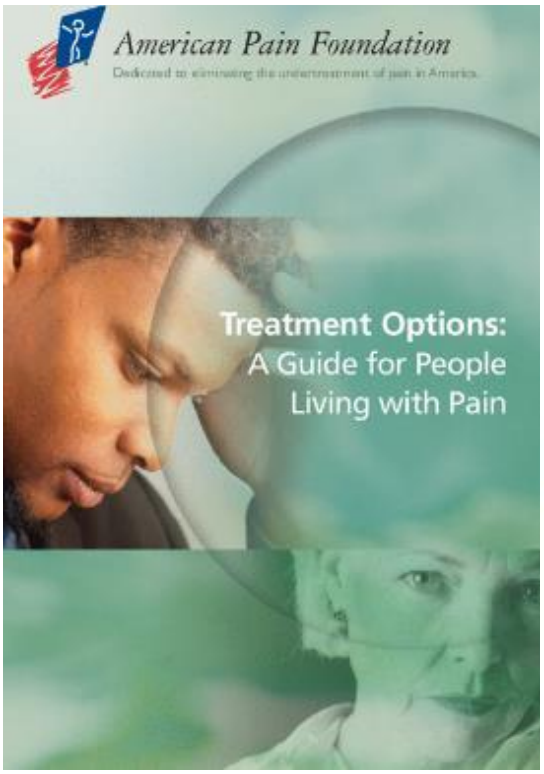
study, Purdue informed doctors and patients that signs of addiction are actually the signs of under-treated pain which should be treated with even more opioids. Purdue reassured doctors and patients, telling them that "chronic pain has been historically undertreated."[152]

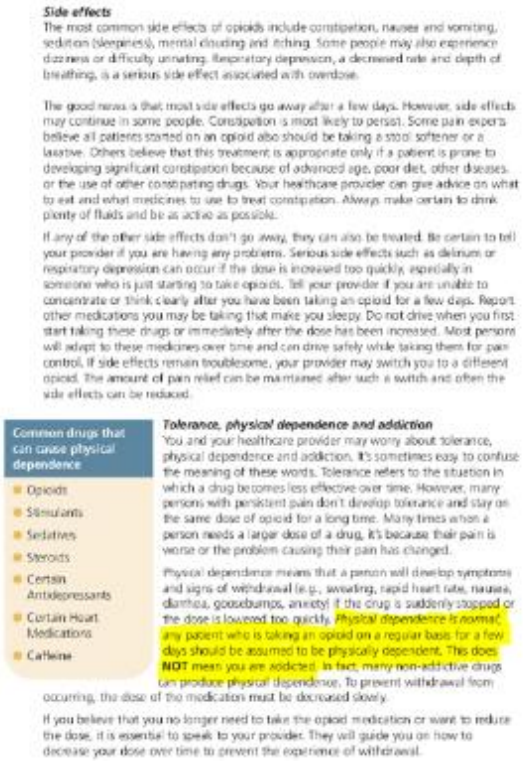
284. The Manufacturing Defendants continued to spread the concept of pseudoaddiction through the APF, which even went so far as to compare opioid addicts to coffee drinkers. In a 2002 court filing, APF wrote that "[m]any pain patients (like daily coffee drinkers) claim they are 'addicted' when they experience withdrawal symptoms associated with physical dependence as they decrease their dose. But unlike actual addicts, such individuals, if they resume their opioid use, will only take enough medication to alleviate their pain . . ."[153]

285. In a 2007 publication titled "Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain," the APF claimed: "*Physical dependence is normal*; any patient who is taking an opioid on a regular basis for a few days should be assumed to be physically dependent. This does **NOT** mean you are addicted."[154] In this same publication, the APF asserted that "people who are not substance abusers" may also engage in "unacceptable" behaviors such as "increasing the dose without permission or obtaining the opioid from multiple sources," but that such behaviors do not indicate addiction and instead reflect a "desire to obtain pain relief."[155]

[152] *Oxycontin: Its Use and Abuse*, *supra* note 115.
[153] APF Brief Amici Curiae, *supra* note 131, at 10-11.
[154] *Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain*, *supra* note 132.
[155] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384





Side effects

The most common side effects of opioids include constipation, nausea and vomiting, sedation (sleepiness), mental clouding and itching. Some people may also experience dizziness or difficulty urinating. Respiratory depression, a decreased rate and depth of breathing, is a serious side effect associated with overdose.

The good news is that most side effects go away after a few days. However, side effects may continue in some people. Constipation is most likely to persist. Some pain experts believe all patients started on an opioid also should be taking a stool softener or a laxative. Others believe that this treatment is appropriate only if a patient is prone to developing significant constipation because of advanced age, poor diet, other diseases, or the use of other constipating drugs. Your healthcare provider can give advice on what to eat and what medicines to use to treat constipation. Always make certain to drink plenty of fluids and be as active as possible.

If any of the other side effects don't go away, they can also be treated. Be certain to tell your provider if you are having any problems. Serious side effects such as delirium or respiratory depression can occur if the dose is increased too quickly, especially in someone who is just starting to take opioids. Tell your provider if you are unable to concentrate or think clearly after you have been taking an opioid for a few days. Report other medications you may be taking that make you sleepy. Do not drive when you first start taking these drugs or immediately after the dose has been increased. Most persons will adapt to these medicines over time and can drive safely while taking them for pain control. If side effects remain troublesome, your provider may switch you to a different opioid. The amount of pain relief can be maintained after such a switch and often the side effects can be reduced.

Common drugs that can cause physical dependence

- Opioids
- Stimulants
- Sedatives
- Steroids
- Certain Antidepressants
- Certain Heart Medications
- Caffeine

Tolerance, physical dependence and addiction

You and your healthcare provider may worry about tolerance, physical dependence and addiction. It's sometimes easy to confuse the meaning of these words. Tolerance refers to the situation in which a drug becomes less effective over time. However, many persons with persistent pain don't develop tolerance and stay on the same dose of opioid for a long time. Many times when a person needs a larger dose of a drug, it's because their pain is worse or the problem causing their pain has changed.

Physical dependence means that a person will develop symptoms and signs of withdrawal (e.g., sweating, rapid heart rate, nausea, diarrhea, goosebumps, anxiety) if the drug is suddenly stopped or the dose is lowered too quickly. *Physical dependence is normal:* any patient who is taking an opioid on a regular basis for a few days should be assumed to be physically dependent. This does **NOT** mean you are addicted. In fact, many non-addictive drugs can produce physical dependence. To prevent withdrawal from occurring, the dose of the medication must be decreased slowly.

If you believe that you no longer need to take the opioid medication or want to reduce the dose, it is essential to speak to your provider. They will guide you on how to decrease your dose over time to prevent the experience of withdrawal.

286. Purdue published a REMS for OxyContin in 2010, and in the associated Healthcare Provider Training Guide stated that "[b]ehaviors that suggest drug abuse exist on a continuum, and pain-relief seeking behavior can be mistaken for drug-seeking behavior."[156]

287. Purdue worked, and continues to work, to create confusion about what addiction is. For example, Purdue continues to emphasize that abuse and addiction are separate and distinct from physical dependence. Regardless of whether these statements may be technically correct, they continue to add ambiguity over the risks and benefits of opioids.

288. Endo sponsored an NIPC CME program in 2009 which promoted the concept of pseudoaddiction by teaching that a patient's aberrant behavior was the result of untreated pain. Endo substantially controlled NIPC by funding its projects, developing content, and reviewing NIPC materials.

289. A 2001 paper which was authored by a doctor affiliated with Janssen stated that "[m]any patients presenting to a doctor's office asking for pain medications are accused of drug

[156] *OxyContin Risk Evaluation and Mitigation Strategy*, *supra* note 148.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

seeking. In reality, most of these patients may be undertreated for their pain syndrome."[157]

290. In 2009, on a website it sponsored, Janssen stated that pseudoaddiction is different from true addiction "because such behaviors can be resolved with effective pain management."[158]

291. Indeed, on its currently active website PrescribeResponsibly.com, Janssen defines pseudoaddiction as "a syndrome that causes patients to seek additional medications due to inadequate pharmacotherapy being prescribed. Typically, when the pain is treated appropriately, the inappropriate behavior ceases."[159]

TABLE 1: Definitions

8. **Pseudoaddiction** is a syndrome that causes patients to seek additional medications due to inadequate pharmacotherapy being prescribed. Typically when the pain is treated appropriately, the inappropriate behavior ceases.[25]

[157] Howard A. Heit, MD, FACP, FASAM, *The truth about pain management: the difference between a pain patient and an addicted patient*, 5 European Journal of Pain 27-29 (2001), http://www.med.uottawa.ca/courses/totalpain/pdf/doc-34.pdf.

[158] Chris Morran, *Ohio: Makers Of OxyContin, Percocet & Other Opioids Helped Fuel Drug Epidemic By Misleading Doctors, Patients*, Consumerist (May 31, 2017, 2:05pm), https://consumerist.com/2017/05/31/ohio-makers-of-oxycontin-percocet-other-opioids-helped-fuel-drug-epidemic-by-misleading-doctors-patients/.

[159] Howard A. Heit, MD, FACP, FASAM and Douglas L. Gourlay, MD, MSc, FRCPC, FASAM, *What a Prescriber Should Know Before Writing the First Prescription, Prescribe Responsibly*, http://www.prescriberesponsibly.com/articles/before-prescribing-opioids#pseudoaddiction (last modified July 2, 2015).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

292. As set forth in more detail below, these statements were false and misleading as evidenced by, *inter alia*, the findings made by the CDC in 2016. Indeed, there is simply no evidence that pseudoaddiction is a real phenomenon. As research compiled by the CDC and others makes clear, pseudoaddiction is pseudoscience—nothing more than a concept Defendants seized upon to help sell more of their actually addicting drugs.

5. The Manufacturing Defendants falsely claimed that risk-mitigation strategies, including tapering and abuse-deterrent technologies, made it safe to prescribe opioids for chronic use.

293. Even when the Manufacturing Defendants acknowledge that opioids pose some risk of addiction, they dismiss these concerns by claiming that addiction can be easily avoided and addressed through simple steps. In order to make prescribers feel more comfortable about starting patients on opioids, the Manufacturing Defendants falsely communicated to doctors that certain screening tools would allow them to reliably identify patients at higher risk of addiction and safely prescribe opioids, and that tapering the dose would be sufficient to manage cessation of opioid treatment. Both assertions are false.

294. For instance, as noted above, Purdue published a REMS for OxyContin in 2010, in which it described certain steps that needed to be followed for safe opioid use. Purdue stressed that all patients should be screened for their risk of abuse or addiction, and that such screening could curb the incidence of addiction.[160]

295. The APF also proclaimed in a 2007 booklet, sponsored in part by Purdue, that "[p]eople with the disease of addiction may abuse their medications, engaging in unacceptable behaviors like increasing the dose without permission or obtaining the opioid from multiple sources, among other things. Opioids get into the hands of drug dealers and persons with an addictive disease as a result of pharmacy theft, forged prescriptions, Internet sales, and even

[160] *Oxycontin Risk Evaluation and Mitigation Strategy*, *supra* note 148.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

from other people with pain. It is a problem in our society that needs to be addressed through many different approaches."[161]

296. On its current website for OxyContin,[162] Purdue acknowledges that certain patients have higher risk of opioid addiction based on history of substance abuse or mental illness—a statement which, even if accurate, obscures the significant risk of addiction for all patients, including those without such a history, and comports with statements it has recently made that it is "bad apple" patients, and not the opioids, that are arguably the source of the opioid crisis:

> Assess each patient's risk for opioid addiction, abuse, or misuse prior to prescribing OxyContin, and monitor all patients receiving OxyContin for the development of these behaviors and conditions. Risks are increased in patients with a personal or family history of substance abuse (including drug or alcohol abuse or addiction) or mental illness (e.g., major depression). The potential for these risks should not, however, prevent the proper management of pain in any given patient. Patients at increased risk may be prescribed opioids such as OxyContin, but use in such patients necessitates intensive counseling about the risks and proper use of OxyContin along with intensive monitoring for signs of addiction, abuse, and misuse.

297. Additionally, on its current website, Purdue refers to publicly available tools that can assist with prescribing compliance, such as patient-prescriber agreements and risk assessments.[163]

298. Purdue continues to downplay the severity of addiction and withdrawal and claims that dependence can easily be overcome by strategies such as adhering to a tapering

---

[161] *Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain*, *supra* note 132.

[162] OxyContin, https://www.oxycontin.com/index.html (last visited May 22, 2018).

[163] *ER/LA Opioid Analgesics REMS*, Purdue, http://www.purduepharma.com/healthcare-professionals/responsible-use-of-opioids/rems/ (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

schedule to successfully stop opioid treatment. On the current website for OxyContin, it instructs that "[w]hen discontinuing OxyContin, gradually taper the dosage. Do not abruptly discontinue OxyContin."[164] And on the current OxyContin Medication Guide, Purdue also states that one should "taper the dosage gradually."[165] As a general matter, tapering is a sensible strategy for cessation of treatment with a variety of medications, such as steroids or antidepressants. But the suggestion that tapering is sufficient in the context of chronic use of potent opioids is misleading and dangerous, and sets patients up for withdrawal and addiction.

299. In its "Dear Healthcare Professional" letter in 2010, Purdue instructed doctors to gradually taper someone off OxyContin to prevent signs and symptoms of withdrawal in patients who were physically dependent.[166] Nowhere does Purdue warn doctors or patients that tapering may be inadequate to safely end opioid treatment and avoid addiction.

300. Other Manufacturing Defendants make similar claims. For instance, Endo suggests that risk-mitigation strategies enable the safe prescription of opioids. In its currently active website, Opana.com, Endo states that assessment tools should be used to assess addiction risk, but that "[t]he potential for these risks should not, however, prevent proper management of pain in any given patient."[167]

301. On the same website, Endo makes similar statements about tapering, stating "[w]hen discontinuing OPANA ER, gradually taper the dosage."[168]

302. Janssen also states on its currently active website, PrescribeResponsibly.com, that the risk of opioid addiction "can usually be managed" through tools such as "opioid agreements" between patients and doctors.[169]

---

[164] Oxycontin.com, *supra* note 162.

[165] *OxyContin Full Prescribing Information*, Purdue Pharma LP, http://app.purduepharma.com/xmlpublishing/pi.aspx?id=o (last visited May 22, 2018).

[166] *OxyContin Risk Evaluation and Mitigation Strategy*, *supra* note 148.

[167] Opana ER, Endo Pharmaceuticals, Inc., http://www.opana.com (last visited May 22, 2018).

[168] *Id.*

[169] Heit & Gourlay, *supra* note 159.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

303. Each Manufacturing Defendant's statements about tapering misleadingly implied that gradual tapering would be sufficient to alleviate any risk of withdrawal or addiction while taking opioids.

304. The Manufacturing Defendants have also made and continue to make false and misleading statements about the purported abuse-deterrent properties of their opioid pills to suggest these reformulated pills are not susceptible to abuse. In so doing, the Manufacturing Defendants have increased their profits by selling more pills for substantially higher prices.

305. For instance, since at least 2001, Purdue has contended that "abuse resistant products can reduce the incidence of abuse."[170] Its current website touts abuse-deterrent properties by saying they "can make a difference."[171]

306. On August 17, 2015, Purdue announced the launch of a new website, "Team Against Opioid Abuse," which it said was "designed to help healthcare professionals and laypeople alike learn about different abuse-deterrent technologies and how they can help in the reduction of misuse and abuse of opioids."[172] This website appears to no longer be active.

307. A 2013 study which was authored by at least two doctors who at one time worked for Purdue stated that "[a]buse-deterrent formulations of opioid analgesics can reduce abuse."[173] In another study from 2016 with at least one Purdue doctor as an author, the authors claimed that abuse decreased by as much as 99% in some situations after abuse-deterrent formulations were introduced.[174]

---

[170] *Oxycontin: Its Use and Abuse, supra* note 115.

[171] *Opioids with Abuse-Deterrent Properties*, Purdue, http://www.purduepharma.com/healthcare-professionals/responsible-use-of-opioids/opioids-with-abuse-deterrent-properties/ (last visited May 22, 2018).

[172] *Purdue Pharma L.P. Launches TeamAgainstOpioidAbuse.com*, Purdue (Aug. 17, 2015), http://www.purduepharma.com/news-media/2015/08/purdue-pharma-l-p-launches-teamagainstopioidabuse-com/.

[173] Paul M. Coplan, Hrishikesh Kale, Lauren Sandstrom, Craig Landau, and Howard D. Chilcoat, *Changes in oxycodone and heroin exposures in the National Poison Data System after introduction of extended-release oxycodone with abuse-deterrent characteristics*, 22 (12) Pharmacoepidemiol Drug Saf. 1274-82 (Sept. 30, 2013), https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4283730/.

[174] Paul M. Coplan, Howard D. Chilcoat, Stephen Butler, Edward M. Sellers, Aditi Kadakia, Venkatesh Harikrishnan, J. David Haddox, and Richard C. Dart, *The effect of an abuse-deterrent opioid formulation (OxyContin) on opioid abuse-related outcomes in the postmarketing setting*, 100 Clin. Pharmacol. Ther. 275-86 (June 22, 2016), http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1002/cpt.390/full.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

308. Interestingly, one report found that the original safety label for OxyContin, which instructed patients not to crush the tablets because it would have a rapid release effect, may have inadvertently given opioid users ideas for techniques to get high from these drugs.[175]

309. In 2012, Defendant Endo replaced the formula for Opana ER with a new formula with abuse-deterrent properties that it claimed would make Opana ER resistant to manipulation from users to snort or inject it. But the following year, the FDA concluded:

> While there is an increased ability of the reformulated version of Opana ER to resist crushing relative to the original formulation, study data show that the reformulated version's extended-release features can be compromised when subjected to other forms of manipulation, such as cutting, grinding, or chewing, followed by swallowing.
>
> Reformulated Opana ER can be readily prepared for injection, despite Endo's claim that these tablets have "resistance to aqueous extraction (i.e., poor syringeability)." It also appears that reformulated Opana ER can be prepared for snorting using commonly available tools and methods.
>
> The postmarketing investigations are inconclusive, and even if one were to treat available data as a reliable indicator of abuse rates, one of these investigations also suggests the troubling possibility that a higher percentage of reformulated Opana ER abuse is via injection than was the case with the original formulation.[176]

310. Despite the FDA's determination that the evidence did not support Endo's claims of abuse-deterrence, Endo advertised its reformulated pills as "crush resistant" and directed its sales representatives to represent the same to doctors. Endo improperly marketed Opana ER as crush-resistant, when Endo's own studies showed that the pill could be crushed and ground. In 2016, Endo reached an agreement with the Attorney General of the State of New York that required Endo to discontinue making such statements.[177]

311. The Manufacturing Defendants' assertions that their reformulated pills could curb

---

[175] *OxyContin Abuse and Diversion and Efforts to Address the Problem*, *supra* note 33.

[176] *FDA Statement: Original Opana ER Relisting Determination*, U.S. Food & Drug Admin. (May 10, 2013), https://wayback.archive-it.org/7993/20171102214123/https://www.fda.gov/Drugs/DrugSafety/ucm351357.htm.

[177] Press Release, Attorney General Eric T. Schneiderman, *A.G. Schneiderman Announces Settlement with Endo Health Solutions Inc. & Endo Pharmaceuticals Inc. Over Marketing of Prescription Opioid Drugs* (Mar. 3, 2016), https://ag.ny.gov/press-release/ag-schneiderman-announces-settlement-endo-health-solutions-inc-endo-pharmaceuticals.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

abuse were false and misleading, as the CDC's 2016 Guideline, discussed below, confirm.

312. Ultimately, even if a physician prescribes opioids after screening for abuse risk, advising a patient to taper, and selecting brand-name, abuse-deterrent formulations, chronic opioid use still comes with significant risks of addiction and abuse. The Manufacturing Defendants' statements to the contrary were designed to create a false sense of security and assure physicians that they could safely prescribe potent narcotics to their patients.

E. Research by Washington State's Department of Labor and Industries Highlights the Falseness of the Manufacturing Defendants' Claims.

313. Contrary to the Manufacturing Defendants' misrepresentations about the benefits and risks of opioids, growing evidence suggests that using opioids to treat chronic pain leads to overall negative outcomes, delaying or preventing recovery and providing little actual relief, all while presenting serious risks of overdose.

314. One place where this evidence surfaced is the Washington State Department of Labor and Industries ("L&I"). The Department of L&I runs the state's workers' compensation program, which covers all employees in the state, other than those who work for large companies and government entities. In 2000, L&I's new chief pharmacist, Jaymie Mai, noticed an increase in prescription of opioids for chronic pain, approximately 50 to 100 cases a month.[178] As she took a closer look at the prescription data, she discovered some of these same workers were dying from opioid overdoses. That workers suffered back pain or sprained knees on the job was nothing new, but workers dying from their pain medication was assuredly not business as usual. Mai reported what she was seeing to L&I's Medical Director, Dr. Gary Franklin.[179]

315. In addition to being L&I's Medical Director, Dr. Franklin is a research professor at the University of Washington in the departments of Environmental Health, Neurology, and Health Services. Dr. Franklin and Mai undertook a thorough analysis of all recorded deaths in the state's workers' comp system. In 2005, they published their findings in the American Journal

[178] Quinones, *supra* note 46, at 203.
[179] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

of Industrial Medicine.[180]

316. Their research showed that the total number of opioid prescriptions paid for by the Workers' Compensation Program tripled between 1996 and 2006.[181] Not only did the number of prescriptions balloon, so too did the doses; from 1996 to 2002 the mean daily morphine equivalent dose ("MED") nearly doubled, and remained that way through 2006.[182] As injured Washington workers were given more prescriptions of higher doses of opioids, the rates of opioid overdoses among that population jumped, from zero in 1996 to more than twenty in 2005. And in 2009, over thirty people receiving opioid prescriptions through the Workers' Compensation Program died of an opioid overdose.[183]

317. Armed with these alarming statistics, Dr. Franklin, in conjunction with other doctors in Washington, set out to limit the doses of opioids prescribed through the workers' compensation program. As part of that effort, in 2007 the Agency Medical Directors Group launched an Interagency Guideline on Opioid Dosing, aimed at reducing the numbers of opioid overdoses. Through this, and other related efforts, both the rates of opioid prescriptions and the sizes of doses have declined in Washington, beginning in 2009. As opioid prescriptions rates for injured workers have declined, so too has the death rate among this population.[184]

318. Moreover, additional research from L&I showed that the use of opioids to treat pain after an injury actually prevents or slows a patient's recovery.

319. In a study of employees who had suffered a low back injury on the job, Dr. Franklin showed that if an injured worker was prescribed opioids soon after the injury, high

---

[180] Gary M. Franklin, M.D., MPH, Jaymie Mai, Pharm.D., Thomas Wickizer, Ph.D., Judith A. Turner, Ph.D., Deborah Fulton-Kehoe, Ph.D., MPH, and Linda Grant, BSN, MBA, *Opioid dosing trends and mortality in Washington State Workers' Compensation, 1996-2002*, 48 Am J Ind Med 91-99 (2005).

[181] Gary M. Franklin, M.D., MPH, Jaymie Mai, Pharm.D., Thomas Wickizer, Ph.D., Judith Turner, Ph.D., Mark Sullivan, M.D., Ph.D., Thomas Wickizer, Ph.D., and Deborah Fulton-Kehoe, Ph.D., *Bending the Prescription Opioid Dosing and Mortality Curves: Impact of the Washington State Opioid Dosing Guideline*, 55 Am J Ind Med 325, 327 (2012).

[182] *Id.* at 327-28.

[183] *Id.* at 328.

[184] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

doses of opioids, or opioids for more than a week, the employee was far more likely to experience negative health outcomes than the same employee who was not prescribed opioids in these manners.

320. Specifically, the study showed that, after adjusting for the baseline covariates, injured workers who received a prescription opioid for more than seven days during the first six weeks after the injury were 2.2 times more likely to remain disabled a year later than workers with similar injuries who received no opioids at all. Similarly, those who received two prescriptions of opioids for the injury were 1.8 times more likely to remain disabled a year after their injury than workers who received no opioids at all, and those receiving daily doses higher than 150 MED were over twice as likely to be on disability a year later, relative to workers who received no opioids.[185]

321. In sum, not only do prescription opioids present significant risks of addiction and overdose, but they also hinder patient recovery after an injury.

322. This dynamic presents problems for employers, too, who bear significant costs when their employees do not recover quickly from workplace injuries. Employers are left without their labor force, and may be responsible for paying for the injured employee's disability for long periods of time.

F. The 2016 CDC Guideline and Other Recent Studies Confirm That the Manufacturing Defendants' Statements About the Risks and Benefits of Opioids Are Patently False.

323. Contrary to the statements made by the Manufacturing Defendants in their well-orchestrated campaign to tout the benefits of opioids and downplay their risks, recent studies confirm the Manufacturing Defendants' statements were false and misleading.

324. The CDC issued its *Guideline for Prescribing Opioids for Chronic Pain* on March 15, 2016.[186] The 2016 CDC Guideline, approved by the FDA, "provides recommendations for

[185] Franklin, GM, Stover, BD, Turner, JA, Fulton-Kehoe, D, Wickizer, TM, *Early opioid prescription and subsequent disability among workers with back injuries: the Disability Risk Identification Study Cohort*, 33 Spine 199, 201-202.

[186] 2016 CDC Guideline, *supra* note 34.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

primary care clinicians who are prescribing opioids for chronic pain outside of active cancer treatment, palliative care, and end-of-life care." The Guideline also assesses the risks and harms associated with opioid use.

325. The 2016 CDC Guideline is the result of a thorough and extensive process by the CDC. The CDC issued the Guideline after it "obtained input from experts, stakeholders, the public, peer reviewers, and a federally chartered advisory committee." The recommendations in the 2016 CDC Guideline were further made "on the basis of a systematic review of the best available evidence . . ."

326. The CDC went through an extensive and detailed process to solicit expert opinions for the Guideline:

> CDC sought the input of experts to assist in reviewing the evidence and providing perspective on how CDC used the evidence to develop the draft recommendations. These experts, referred to as the "Core Expert Group" (CEG) included subject matter experts, representatives of primary care professional societies and state agencies, and an expert in guideline development methodology. CDC identified subject matter experts with high scientific standing; appropriate academic and clinical training and relevant clinical experience; and proven scientific excellence in opioid prescribing, substance use disorder treatment, and pain management. CDC identified representatives from leading primary care professional organizations to represent the audience for this guideline. Finally, CDC identified state agency officials and representatives based on their experience with state guidelines for opioid prescribing that were developed with multiple agency stakeholders and informed by scientific literature and existing evidence-based guidelines.

327. The 2016 Guideline was also peer-reviewed pursuant to "the final information quality bulletin for peer review." Specifically, the Guideline describes the following independent peer-review process:

> [P]eer review requirements applied to this guideline because it provides influential scientific information that could have a clear and substantial impact on public- and private-sector decisions. Three experts independently reviewed the guideline to determine the reasonableness and strength of recommendations; the clarity with which scientific uncertainties were clearly identified; and the rationale, importance, clarity, and ease of implementation of the recommendations. CDC selected peer

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

> reviewers based on expertise, diversity of scientific viewpoints, and independence from the guideline development process. CDC assessed and managed potential conflicts of interest using a process similar to the one as described for solicitation of expert opinion. No financial interests were identified in the disclosure and review process, and nonfinancial activities were determined to be of minimal risk; thus, no significant conflict of interest concerns were identified.

328. The findings in the 2016 CDC Guideline both confirmed the existing body of scientific evidence regarding the questionable efficacy of opioid use and contradicted Defendants' statements about opioids.

329. For instance, the Guideline states "[e]xtensive evidence shows the possible harms of opioids (including opioid use disorder, overdose, and motor vehicle injury)" and that "[o]pioid pain medication use presents serious risks, including overdose and opioid use disorder." The Guideline further confirms there are significant symptoms related to opioid withdrawal, including drug cravings, anxiety, insomnia, abdominal pain, vomiting, diarrhea, sweating, tremor, tachycardia (rapid heartbeat), spontaneous abortion and premature labor in pregnant women, and the unmasking of anxiety, depression, and addiction. These findings contradict statements made by Defendants regarding the minimal risks associated with opioid use, including that the risk of addiction from chronic opioid use is low.

330. The Guideline also concludes that there is "[n]o evidence" to show "a long-term benefit of opioids in pain and function versus no opioids for chronic pain . . ." Furthermore, the Guideline indicates that "continuing opioid therapy for 3 months substantially increases the risk of opioid use disorder." Indeed, the Guideline indicates that "[p]atients who do not experience clinically meaningful pain relief early in treatment . . . are unlikely to experience pain relief with longer-term use," and that physicians should "reassess[] pain and function within 1 month" in order to decide whether to "minimize risks of long-term opioid use by discontinuing opioids" because the patient is "not receiving a clear benefit." These findings flatly contradict claims made by the Defendants that there are minimal or no adverse effects of long-term opioid use, or that long-term opioid use could actually improve or restore a patient's function.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

331. In support of these statements about the lack of long-term benefits of opioid use, the CDC concluded that "[a]lthough opioids can reduce pain during short-term use, the clinical evidence review found insufficient evidence to determine whether pain relief is sustained and whether function or quality of life improves with long-term opioid therapy." The CDC further found that "evidence is limited or insufficient for improved pain or function with long-term use of opioids for several chronic pain conditions for which opioids are commonly prescribed, such as low back pain, headache, and fibromyalgia."

332. With respect to opioid dosing, the Guideline reports that "[b]enefits of high-dose opioids for chronic pain are not established" while the "risks for serious harms related to opioid therapy increase at higher opioid dosage." The CDC specifically explains that "there is now an established body of scientific evidence showing that overdose risk is increased at higher opioid dosages." The CDC also states that there is an "increased risk[] for opioid use disorder, respiratory depression, and death at higher dosages." As a result, the CDC advises doctors to "avoid increasing dosage" above 90 MME per day. These findings contradict statements made by Defendants that increasing dosage is safe and that under-treatment is the cause for certain patients' aberrant behavior.

333. The 2016 CDC Guideline also contradicts statements made by Defendants that there are reliable risk-mitigation tactics to reduce the risk of addiction. For instance, the Guideline indicates that available risk screening tools "show insufficient accuracy for classification of patients as at low or high risk for [opioid] abuse or misuse" and counsels that doctors "should not overestimate the ability of these tools to rule out risks from long-term opioid therapy."

334. Finally, the 2016 CDC Guideline states that "[n]o studies" support the notion that "abuse-deterrent technologies [are] a risk mitigation strategy for deterring or preventing abuse," noting that the technologies—even when they work—"do not prevent opioid abuse through oral intake, the most common route of opioid abuse, and can still be abused by nonoral routes." In

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

particular, the CDC found as follows:

> The "abuse-deterrent" label does not indicate that there is no risk for abuse. No studies were found in the clinical evidence review assessing the effectiveness of abuse-deterrent technologies as a risk mitigation strategy for deterring or preventing abuse. In addition, abuse-deterrent technologies do not prevent unintentional overdose through oral intake. Experts agreed that recommendations could not be offered at this time related to use of abuse-deterrent formulations.

Accordingly, the CDC's findings regarding "abuse-deterrent technologies" directly contradict Purdue and Endo's claims that their new pills deter or prevent abuse.

335. Notably, in addition to the findings made by the CDC in 2016, the Washington State Agency Medical Directors' Group (AMDG)—a collaboration among several Washington State Agencies—published its *Interagency Guideline on Prescribing Opioids for Pain* in 2015. The AMDG came to many of the same conclusions as the CDC did. For example, the AMDG found that "there is little evidence to support long term efficacy of [chronic opioid analgesic therapy, or "COAT"] in improving function and pain, [but] there is ample evidence of its risk for harm . . ."[187]

336. In addition, as discussed above, in contrast to Defendants' statements that the 1980 Porter and Jick letter provided evidence of the low risk of opioid addiction in pain patients, the NEJM recently published a letter largely debunking the use of the Porter and Jick letter as evidence for such a claim.[188] The researchers demonstrated how the Porter and Jick letter was irresponsibly cited and, in some cases, "grossly misrepresented," when in fact it did not provide evidence supporting the broad claim of low addiction risk for all patients prescribed opioids for pain. As noted above, Dr. Jick reviewed only files of patients administered opioids in a hospital setting, rather than patients sent home with a prescription for opioids to treat chronic pain.

337. The authors of the 2017 letter described their methodology as follows:

> We performed a bibliometric analysis of this [1980] correspondence from its publication until March 30, 2017. For each citation, two reviewers independently

[187] *Interagency Guideline on Prescribing Opioids for Pain*, Agency Med. Directors' Group (June 2015), http://www.agencymeddirectors.wa.gov/Files/2015AMDGOpioidGuideline.pdf.

[188] Leung, et al., *supra* note 105.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

> evaluated the portrayal of the article's conclusions, using an adaptation of an established taxonomy of citation behavior along with other aspects of generalizability . . . For context, we also ascertained the number of citations of other stand-alone letters that were published in nine contemporaneous issues of the *Journal* (in the index issue and in the four issues that preceded and followed it).
>
> We identified 608 citations of the index publication and noted a sizable increase after the introduction of OxyContin (a long-acting formulation of oxycodone) in 1995 . . . **Of the articles that included a reference to the 1980 letter, the authors of 439 (72.2%) cited it as evidence that addiction was rare in patients treated with opioids. Of the 608 articles, the authors of 491 articles (80.8%) did not note that the patients who were described in the letter were hospitalized at the time they received the prescription, whereas some authors grossly misrepresented the conclusions of the letter** . . . Of note, affirmational citations have become much less common in recent years. In contrast to the 1980 correspondence, 11 stand-alone letters that were published contemporaneously by the Journal were cited a median of 11 times.[189] (Emphasis added).

338. The researchers provided examples of quotes from articles citing the 1980 letter, and noted several shortcomings and inaccuracies with the quotations. For instance, the researchers concluded that these quotations (i) "overstate[] conclusions of the index publication," (ii) do[] not accurately specify its study population," and (iii) did not adequately address "[l]imitizations to generalizability."[190]

[189] *Id.* (emphasis added).

[190] Supplementary Appendix to Pamela T.M. Leung, B.Sc. Pharm., Erin M. Macdonald, M.Sc., Matthew B. Stanbrook, M.D., Ph.D., Irfan Al Dhalla, M.D., David N. Juurlink, M.D., Ph.D., *A 1980 Letter on the Risk of Opioid Addiction*, 376 N Engl J Med 2194-95 (June 1, 2017), http://www.nejm.org/doi/suppl/10.1056/NEJMc1700150/suppl_file/nejmc1700150_appendix.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Quote	Reference	Comment
"This pain population with no abuse history is literally at no risk for addiction."	Kowal N. What is the issue?: pseudoaddiction or undertreatment of pain. Nurs Econ 1998;17(6):348–9	
"In truth, however, the medical evidence overwhelmingly indicates that properly administered opioid therapy rarely if ever results in "accidental addiction" or "opioid abuse"."	Libby RT. Treating Doctors as Drug Dealers: The Drug Enforcement Administration's War on Prescription Painkillers. The Independent Review 2006;10(4):511-545.	
"Fear of addiction may lead to reluctance by the physician to prescribe. [...] However, there is no evidence that this occurs when prescribing opioids for pain."	Iles S, Catterall JR, Hanks G. Use of opioid analgesics in a patient with chronic abdominal pain. Int J Clin Pract 2002;56(3):227–8.	
"In reality, medical opioid addiction is very rare. In Porter and Jick's study on patients treated with narcotics, only four of the 11,882 cases showed psychological dependency."	Liu W, Xie S, Yue L, et al. Investigation and analysis of oncologists' knowledge of morphine usage in cancer pain treatment. Onco Targets Ther 2014;7:729–37.	Overstates conclusions of the index publication does not accurately specify its study population. Limitations to generalizability are not otherwise explicitly mentioned.
"Physicians are frequently concerned about the potential for addiction when prescribing opiates; however, there have been studies suggesting that addiction rarely evolves in the setting of painful conditions."	Curtis LA, Morrell TD, Todd KH. Pain Management in the Emergency Department 2006;8(7).	
"Although medicine generally regards anecdotal information with disdain (rigorously controlled double-blind clinical trials are the "gold standard"), solid data on the low risk of addiction to opioid analgesics and the manageability of adverse side effects have been ignored or discounted in favor of the anecdotal, the scientifically unsupported, and the clearly fallacious."	Rich BA. Prioritizing pain management in patient care. Has the time come for a new approach. Postgrad Med 2001;110(3):15–7.	
"The Boston Drug Surveillance Program reviewed the charts of nearly 12,000 cancer pain patients treated over a decade and found only four of them could be labeled as addicts."	Levy MH. Pharmacologic management of cancer pain. Semin Oncol 1994;21(6):718–39.	Incorrectly identifies the index study population as cancer patients; does not otherwise address limitations to generalizability.

339. Based on this review, the researchers concluded as follows:

> [W]e found that a five-sentence letter published in the Journal in 1980 was heavily and uncritically cited as evidence that addiction was rare with long-term opioid therapy. We believe that this citation pattern contributed to the North American opioid crisis by helping to shape a narrative that allayed prescribers' concerns about the risk of addiction associated with long-term opioid therapy. In 2007, the manufacturer of OxyContin and three senior executives pleaded guilty to federal criminal charges that they misled regulators, doctors, and patients about the risk of addiction associated with the drug. Our findings highlight the potential consequences of inaccurate citation and underscore the need for diligence when citing previously published studies.[191]

340. These researchers' careful analysis demonstrates the falsity of Defendants' claim that this 1980 letter was evidence of a low risk of addiction in opioid-treated patients. By casting

[191] Leung, et al., *supra* note 105.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

this letter as evidence of low risk of addiction, Defendants played fast and loose with the truth, with blatant disregard for the consequences of their misrepresentations.

G. Defendants Seattle Pain Clinic and Dr. Frank Li Operated a Pill Mill That Distributed a Dangerously High Volume of Opioids in King County.

341. In addition to the egregious misrepresentations made by Defendants, other entities and individuals played a significant role in creating the opioid crisis, including entities and individuals in King County.

342. On or around January 31, 2008, Frank D. Li established the Seattle Pain Clinic (SPC). Dr. Li is an anesthesiologist and board-certified pain specialist, and is licensed to practice in Washington and California. SPC represents itself as a pain management treatment center focused on "finding treatment alternatives to narcotic pain medications" by incorporating "emerging best practices."[192]

343. SPC opened its first clinic in King County and expanded rapidly thereafter. By 2016, SPC was operating one laboratory and seven additional pain clinics throughout Washington State, including two in the County—one in Seattle and another in Renton.[193]

344. Dr. Li was SPC's sole medical doctor, and one of its only pain management specialists. In addition, as the owner of SPC and employer for all the clinic providers, Dr. Li established the business model, treatment protocols, and training for treating chronic pain patients.[194] Rather than acting in the best interests of his patients, however, Dr. Li—like the Manufacturer Defendants—sought to advance his own financial interests and the interests of SPC at the expense of SPC patients. Indeed, like doctors at other pill mills in the country, Dr. Li sought to maximize the amount of prescriptions available to his patients.

---

[192] Statement of Charges, *In the Matter of the License to Practice as a Physician and Surgeon of: Frank D. Li, MD* ("*In the Matter of Dr. Li*") ¶ 1.2, No. M2016-705, State of Washington Medical Quality Assurance Commission (July 13, 2016), https://www.seattle.gov/documents/departments/cityAttorney/opioidLitigation/FN5-IntheMatterofLicensetoPractice-FrankDLiMD-07-13-16.pdf.

[193] *Id.*

[194] *Id.* at ¶ 1.4.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

345. In order to carry out his plan and maximize revenue, Dr. Li encouraged general practitioners throughout Washington State to refer their "most difficult pain patients" to SPC. But he failed to ensure that SPC had the requisite policies and procedures, infrastructure, and qualified pain management specialists necessary to serve the large number of patients referred to his practice who needed more than a prescription of opioids with little or no efficacy to meet their needs.[195]

346. In fact, Dr. Li had a practice of hiring providers with little or no experience or training in treating chronic noncancer pain. These providers generally joined SPC on Dr. Li's representation to provide training in chronic pain treatment. SPC and Dr. Li allowed many providers who recently graduated from clinical school and allowed them to treat patients and bill for services before obtaining an established National Provider Identified (NPI) number or insurance credential.[196]

347. In interviews and statements provided to the Washington Attorney General Medicaid Fraud Control Unit (MCFU), former SPC providers indicated that Dr. Li recruited them with promises of new facilities and expensive machinery that were ultimately false.[197] The hiring process was exceedingly simple and straightforward, consisting of a single-page application and a brief on-line interview with Dr. Li.

348. Training was also virtually non-existent. As set forth above, new SPC hires awaiting insurance accreditation often treated patients without supervision (thus bypassing insurance companies' quality control mechanisms). In order to conceal this breach of protocol, Dr. Li and SPC instructed unaccredited providers to access SPC's electronic systems using the credentials of an accredited provider.

349. On its website, SPC advertises that it offers at least seventeen different services

---

[195] Attorney General of Washington, Medicaid Fraud Control Unit, Memorandum re Unprofessional conduct complaint against Dr. Frank D. Li, at 1-2 (May 12, 2015), https://www.documentcloud.org/documents/2996985-MFCU-Complaint.html.

[196] Statement of Charges, *supra* note 192, at ¶ 1.39.

[197] Medicaid Fraud Control Unit Memorandum, *supra* note 195, at 5.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

designed to treat non-cancer pain. But in reality, almost all SPC patients received opioids. For instance, Medicaid records reviewed by MCFU showed that approximately 85% of SPC patients received opioid treatment and that Dr. Li and several of his subordinates were among the top providers of opioids in the state.[198]

350. The majority of SPC patient encounters are characterized as "medication management" or "prescription refill" visits. Every SPC Medicaid patient on opioid therapy visits an SPC provider at least every 90 days to obtain a 90-day supply of drugs.[199] Former employees told MCFU that, in a typical refill appointment, patients would provide a urine sample to a medical assistant and then see an "SPC provider for five minutes or less, just enough time to prescribe 90 days' worth of opioids."[200]

351. SPC pressured its practitioners to work fast and write prescriptions routinely. Every provider was required to see eighteen to twenty patients per eight hours, and bonuses were provided for additional patients. As such, SPC providers could not conduct meaningful medical examinations to determine an appropriate course of treatment, and in fact were discouraged from doing so.

352. Pressured to fill opioid prescriptions at an alarmingly fast rate, SPC practitioners routinely disregarded signs of abuse. SPC's practice of collecting urine samples on every visit only served to increase medical billings.[201] The test results themselves were consistently disregarded and patients who tested positive for illicit drug abuse—or negative for opioids, suggesting that those patients were seeking opioids to then resell on the street—were nonetheless permitted to continue opioid therapy.

353. Witnesses interviewed by MCFU with knowledge of Dr. Li and SPC's practices indicated that SPC became "well known amongst opioid addicts and other drug seekers as an

---

[198] *Id.* at 6.
[199] *Id.*
[200] *Id.*
[201] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

easy place to get drugs."[202] And addicts flocked to SPC clinics, sometimes travelling large distances from all over the state and region. Ultimately, SPC served over 25,000 patients, many of whom obtained opioids from SPC after being rejected by practitioners at other facilities.

354. Former SPC employees have openly described SPC as a "pill mill" and acknowledged the low quality of patient "care" the center provided. Concern over SPC's practices resulted in massive employee turnover. Most SPC providers interviewed by MFCU acknowledged that they left the center out of fear for their professional licenses. But when they left, other unsupervised and unaccredited practitioners took their places.

355. Tragically, at least sixty SPC patients died between 2010 and 2015.[203] SPC conducted no investigation into these deaths. But Washington State's Medical Quality Assurance Commission (MQAC) did examine and investigate them. In particular, MQAC reviewed medical records for eighteen of the sixty patients and concluded that sixteen patients died from an opioid overdose within mere days or weeks of filling an opioid prescription provided by SPC. MQAC determined further that with each of these patients SPC "defaulted to opiatecentric treatment plans" without adequate review of medical histories, imaging studies, and specialty consultations. Each patient was routinely given "increasing and continuing opioid doses" with subsequent visits.

356. The Washington State Department of L&I also took note of Dr. Li and SPC's practices of overprescribing opioids. In 2013, L&I denied Dr. Li's application to prescribe drugs for the workers' compensation program. That decision, officials said, was based on "noncompliant" prescribing practices and substandard care of a patient who died of an overdose. Dr. Li withdrew his application before L&I officials could report the denial, the charging statement said.[204]

---

[202] *Id.*

[203] *Id.*

[204] JoNel Aleccia, *DEA, state crack down on pain doctor over opiate prescriptions, citing 18 deaths*, The Seattle Times (July 15, 2016, 4:33am), https://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/health/dea-state-crack-down-on-pain-doctor-over-opiate-prescriptions-citing-18-deaths/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

357. Interviews conducted by MFCU of those with knowledge regarding Dr. Li and SPC confirm these practices. For example, a 55-year old patient overdosed on opioids just two days after receiving prescriptions from SPC for Purdue's MS Contin and generic oxycodone. This patient had an extensive history of hospitalizations for respiratory failure and suffered from multiple conditions, including opioid dependence. SPC nevertheless increased her opioid dosages. In fact, on her last visit to SPC, this patient tested positive for benzodiazepines not prescribed by SPC. As medical professionals at SPC should have known, mixing benzodiazepines with opioids increases the potential for fatal overdose. Yet SPC prescribed this patient aggressively higher doses of opioids, and she died days later.[205]

358. Another 28-year-old SPC patient overdosed on opioids just five days after she filled an opioid prescription written by SPC. She had visited SPC eleven times over the prior year complaining of knee pain. She repeatedly tested positive for THC and cocaine, had a history of depression and childhood abuse, and tested negative for opioids, indicating she was diverting her prescriptions and potentially selling them to others on the street.[206] Nonetheless, she received escalating dosages of opioids.

359. Yet another 35-year-old SPC patient died less than a year after beginning treatment there. He had an extensive history of illicit drug use, bipolar disorder, depression, suicidal ideation, obesity, hypertension, psychiatric hospitalizations, post-traumatic stress disorder resulting from childhood sexual abuse, and dependencies on methamphetamine and alcohol. This patient admitted to over-use of prescribed medications, but was nonetheless prescribed escalating doses of Endo's Percocet and Janssen's Nucynta. He died of mechanical asphyxia brought on by the combined effects of various opioids.[207]

360. The MFCU ultimately concluded that SPC and Li utilized "[p]rolonged oral opioid therapy at dosages greatly exceeding 120 MED without evidence of functional

---

[205] Statement of Charges, *supra* note 192, at ¶ 1.24.

[206] Medicaid Fraud Control Unit Memorandum, *supra* note 195.

[207] *Id.*

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

improvement"; used "unaccredited, inexperienced, and inadequately trained and supervised ARNPs to care for complex, high risk patients"; issued "[h]igh opioid dosage rates"; and inflicted "[w]ide-spread and significant patient harm including the unintentional overdose opioid deaths of many Medicaid patients."[208]

361. As tragic and preventable as these deaths were, focusing solely on overdoses in SPC's patient population would grossly understate the harm SPC has caused. CDC has calculated that, on average, for every 1 overdose death there are 10 abuse treatment admissions, 26 emergency department visits for misuse, 108 people dependent on opioids, and 733 non-medical users. Under these ratios, SPC's prescribing conduct has led to at least 260 abuse treatment admissions, 416 emergency department visits, 1,728 opioid-dependent people, and 11,728 non-medical users.

362. As a result of these egregious practices, on July 14, 2016, MQAC summarily suspended Dr. Li's license to practice medicine in Washington State. MQAC concluded the suspension was justified because SPC established a business model and clinical practice that focused on maximizing billable amounts by increasing the number of patients treated, the frequency of patient office visits, and the volume of billable services. MQAC further concluded that Dr. Li and SPC sought out vulnerable chronic pain patients enrolled in Medicaid insurance and maintained these patients on opioid therapy by providing continuing prescriptions despite knowledge of medication abuse, diversion and overdose.

363. On August 5, 2016, California suspended Dr. Li's California medical license. On February 13, 2017, the DEA revoked Dr. Li's registrations to dispense controlled substances.

364. Patients of SPC and Dr. Li were ultimately given opiates inappropriately, with little supervision, and in significant amounts that may also have sent the powerful medications onto the street to be sold. As set forth by the MFCU, Li "failed to ensure that SPC (Seattle Pain Centers) had the infrastructure and qualified pain management specialists necessary to serve the

[208] *Id.* at 12.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

large numbers of complex patients referred to his practice . . . Instead, Dr. Li's rapid expansion of SPC's clinical practice placed the care of those 'most difficult pain patients' in the hands or providers who were not qualified or able to care for such patients." SPC and Dr. Li contributed significantly to the opioid epidemic that continues to harm the County.

365. In addition, the Manufacturer Defendants knew that SPC and Dr. Li were operating a pill mill. As explained herein, the Manufacturer Defendants maintain highly sophisticated databases that track where their drugs are being prescribed, in what quantities, and by whom. Indeed, this IMS data was utilized by the Manufacturer Defendants to track which doctors they needed to direct more resources to in order to increase their prescription habits.

366. Based on this data, they knew or should have known that SPC and Dr. Li were doling out prescriptions for the vast majority of their patients and in high and unreasonable quantities. Nevertheless, the Manufacturer Defendants did nothing to stop SPC and Dr. Li's behavior, and in fact, encouraged it by purchasing multiple meals for Dr. Li. Thus, any suggestion that the problems caused by SPC and Dr. Li relieve the Manufacturer Defendants of liability is dubious at best.

H. Sales Representatives Defendants John and Jane Does Knew or Should Have Known their Representations Regarding the Safety and Efficacy of Prescription Opioids in King County Were False and Misleading.

367. As discussed above, sales representatives also played a key role in promoting the Manufacturer Defendants' opioids. Also known as "detailers," these sales representatives routinely visited physicians, nurses, pharmacists, and others in the medical community to deliver the Manufacturer Defendants' messages about the safety and efficacy of opioids. In face-to-face meetings, detailers would urge doctors to prescribe opioids to their patients for a wide range of ailments, making the same types of misrepresentations the Manufacturer Defendants made, as detailed above.

368. But these sales representatives were not simple conduits of information, merely passing on what they believed to be good scientific information to doctors. Instead, the sales

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

representatives knew, or should have known, that they were making false and misleading statements and providing untrue information to doctors and others about opioids.

369. Former sales representative Steven May, who worked for Purdue from 1999 to 2005, explained to a journalist that the most common objection he heard about prescribing OxyContin was that "it's just too addictive."[209] In order to overcome that objection and hit their "target," May and other sales representatives were taught to say, "The delivery system is believed to reduce the abuse liability of the drug."[210] May repeated that line to doctors even though he "found out pretty fast that it wasn't true."[211] He and his coworkers learned quickly that people were figuring out how to remove the time-releasing coating, but they continued making this misrepresentation until Purdue was forced to remove it from the drug's label.

370. Purdue trained its sales representatives to misrepresent the addiction risk in other ways. May explained that he and his coworkers were trained to "refocus" doctors on "legitimate" pain patients, and to represent that "legitimate" patients would not become addicted. In addition, they were trained to say that the 12-hour dosing made the extended-release opioids less "habit-forming" than painkillers that need to be taken every four hours. Similarly, former Purdue sales manager William Gergely told a Florida state investigator in 2002 that sales representatives were instructed to say that OxyContin was "virtually non-addicting" and "non-habit-forming."[212]

371. Sales representatives also quickly learned that the prescription opioids they were promoting were dangerous. For example, May had only been at Purdue for two months when he found out that a doctor he was calling on had just lost a family member to an OxyContin

---

[209] David Remnick, *How OxyContin Was Sold to the Masses* (Steven May interview with Patrick Radden Keefe), New Yorker (Oct. 27, 2017), https://www.newyorker.com/podcast/the-new-yorker-radio-hour/how-oxycontin-was-sold-to-the-masses.

[210] Patrick Radden Keefe, *The Family That Built an Empire of Pain*, New Yorker (Oct. 30, 2017), https://www.newyorker.com/magazine/2017/10/30/the-family-that-built-an-empire-of-pain; see also Meier, *supra* note 18, at 102 ("Delayed absorption, as provided by OxyContin tablets, is believed to reduce the abuse liability of the drug.").

[211] Keefe, *supra* note 210.

[212] Fred Schulte and Nancy McVicar, O*xycontin Was Touted As Virtually Nonaddictive, Newly Released State Records Show*, Sun Sentinel (Mar. 6, 2003), http://articles.sun-sentinel.com/2003-03-06/news/0303051301_1_purdue-pharma-oxycontin-william-gergely.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

overdose.[213] And as another sales representative wrote on a public forum:

> Actions have consequences - so some patient gets Rx'd the 80mg OxyContin when they probably could have done okay on the 20mg (but their doctor got "sold" on the 80mg) and their teen son/daughter/child's teen friend finds the pill bottle and takes out a few 80's... next they're at a pill party with other teens and some kid picks out a green pill from the bowl... they go to sleep and don't wake up (because they don't understand respiratory depression) Stupid decision for a teen to make...yes... but do they really deserve to die?

372. Sales representatives, including the Sales Representative Defendants, knew or should have known the potential consequences of pushing potent doses of opioids for chronic pain and other common indications.

373. Sales Representative Defendants are current Washington State residents who made false and misleading statements to doctors and others in King County about the safety and efficacy of opioids. These detailers also provided doctors and health care providers in the County with pamphlets, visual aids, and other marketing materials designed to increase the rate of opioids prescribed to patients. Sales Representative Defendants knew the doctors they visited relied on the information they provided, and that the doctors had minimal time or resources to investigate their veracity independently.

374. Sales Representative Defendants were also given bonuses when doctors whom they had detailed wrote prescriptions for their company's drug. Because of this incentive system, detailers stood to gain significant bonuses if they had a pill mill in their sales region.[214] Sales representatives could be sure that doctors and nurses at pill mills would be particularly receptive to their messages and incentives, and receive "credit" for the many prescriptions these pill mills wrote.

---

[213] Remnick, *supra* note 209.

[214] Indeed, Manufacturer Defendants often helped their sales representatives find and target such pill mills. As recently as 2016, Purdue commissioned a marketing study to help target Washington prescribers and spread its deceptive message regarding opioids, and on information and belief, utilized its sale representatives to carry out these strategies.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

375. In King County, some Sales Representative Defendants targeted their efforts at Dr. Li and other doctors, nurses, and staff at SPC. On information and belief, those Sales Representative Defendants knew or should have known that some of the statements they made and information they provided about opioids to providers at SPC were false and misleading.

376. For example, some Sales Representative Defendants told providers at SPC that the Washington State opioid prescription guidelines were wrong and overly conservative, including those related to calculating the relative strength of different brands of opioids. Sales Representative Defendants urged SPC staff to give patients more opioids, and particular brands of opioids, even when this was incorrect or conflicted with Washington State guidelines or other medical information. Sales Representative Defendants knew or should have known these, and other statements, were false and misleading. Nevertheless, these detailers made the misrepresentations described herein because they stood to make thousands of dollars from the improper over prescription of opioids.

377. Other doctors in King County have confirmed they were the target of these tactics too. For example, one family doctor in King County who has been practicing in the Seattle area for more than three decades was repeatedly visited by Purdue detailers. These detailers consistently and aggressively offered free meals—including at some of the most expensive restaurants in Seattle—and other perks to this doctor and other employees of his office. These detailers further knew that this family doctor was more likely to follow company-created guidelines and supposed peer-reviewed studies and articles and would not necessarily have the time to conduct research or investigate the veracity of their representations on his own.

378. Although Plaintiff does not presently know the names of the Sales Representative Defendants, through discovery this information will become available. For example, when Sales Representative Defendants visited doctors, they would make notes on their visit, what questions the doctors had, how they worked to overcome physicians' hesitation to prescribe opioids, and how they sold doctors on the idea of using opioids broadly. These notes will identify the names

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

of the Sales Representative Defendants and some of the misrepresentations they made.

379. Additionally, discovery from the Manufacturer Defendants will reveal the names and employment history of Sales Representatives Defendants.

I. The Opioid Epidemic Caused By Defendants Has Directly Affected King County.

380. Data from King County, described in Section I.1 below, demonstrates a marked increase in opioid use—and opioid overdoses—following Defendants' aggressive promotion of prescription opioids in the County. The data also shows that, as in many other places in the U.S., opioid use in King County is now dominated by heroin, and that first-time opioid users are increasingly younger. In addition, as discussed in Section I.2 below, the opioid epidemic has compounded the homelessness crisis in King County. In Section I.3, three personal stories from graduates of the King County Drug Diversion Court illustrate the way in which prescription opioids can lead to addiction.[215]

1. Data from King County shows a sharp increase in opioid use, particularly among young people.

381. King County is one of the largest counties in the country, with approximately 2.15 million residents.[216] It is also one of the fastest growing counties in the nation, as it experienced the fourth-highest population increase in the country from 2015 to 2016.[217] In fact, since 2000, King County's population has grown by more than 360,000 people.[218]

382. King County contains thirty-nine cities, the largest number of any county in Washington State, including Seattle, Bellevue, Kirkland, Kent, Snoqualmie, and Burien—six of the fastest growing cities in the state.

---

[215] As illustrated in detail in Section J below, various departments in the County have also incurred substantial costs and have had to allocate significant resources in responding to and addressing the crisis caused by Defendants.

[216] *Quick Facts: King County, Washington*, United States Census Bureau, https://www.census.gov/quickfacts/fact/map/kingcountywashington/PST045216 (last visited May 22, 2018).

[217] *Census Bureau: Seattle-King County scores nation's 4th-highest population gain*, KOMO News (Mar. 23, 2017), http://komonews.com/news/local/census-bureau-seattle-king-county-scores-nations-4th-highest-population-gain.

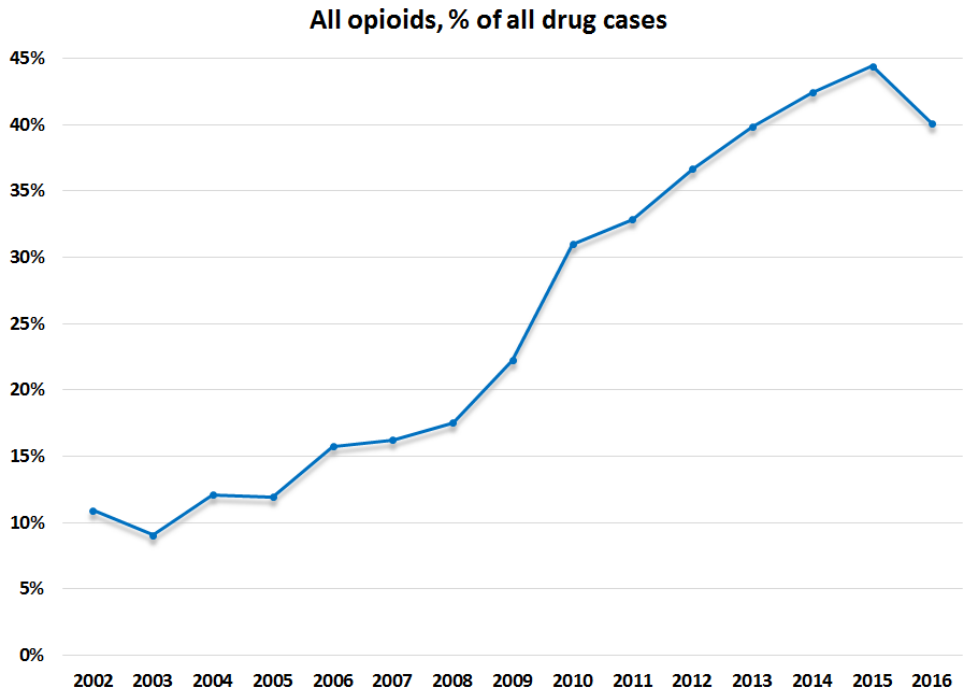
[218] *See* Demographics Presentation at http://www.kingcounty.gov/depts/executive/performance-strategy-budget/regional-planning/Demographics.aspx (last updated 2016).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

383. In King County, as in many other communities in the United States, opioid use is at crisis levels. The rate of drug-involved deaths in King County climbed by 46% from 1997 to 2015, and most of that increase is attributable to opioids. Opioid overdose deaths exceeded overdose deaths from other substances by a wide margin each year between 2007 and 2016, often by more than 100 deaths annually. Opioids claimed 448 lives in King County in 2015 and 2016.

384. Higher overdose rates flowed directly from a sharp rise in opioid prescription rates in King County in the early 2000s. By 2011, the prescribing rate for opioids in King County was 66%; in other words, 66 opioid prescriptions were written for every 100 King County residents. And, despite aggressive efforts by local and state officials to curb the crisis, the prescribing rate remained above 47% through 2016.

385. Additionally, as the number of prescriptions for opioids has grown, so too have crimes related to opioids. In King County, opioids are now implicated in 40% of all criminal cases involving drugs. Only twelve years ago, opioids accounted for only a little over 10% of all drug-related criminal cases.



KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

386. The rate of people entering treatment programs in King County for opioid addiction and disorder has also risen sharply. From 2010 to 2014, the number of people who entered the publicly funded treatment system each year for heroin-use disorders grew from 1,439 to 2,886—even while the number of people receiving treatment for all other primary drugs of choice declined (except for methamphetamine). In 2015, for the first time, heroin treatment admissions surpassed alcohol treatment admissions. Heroin also surpassed alcohol to become the primary drug used by people seeking withdrawal management (detox) in the King County publicly funded treatment system. And heroin is also the most commonly mentioned drug among King County callers to the Washington Recovery Help Line, totaling 2,100 in 2015, almost double the number in 2012.[219]

387. As these numbers illustrate, heroin use is the latest evolution in the opioid crisis in King County. Heroin overtook prescription opioids as the primary cause of opioid overdose deaths in King County in 2013. This is the same pattern that has occurred around the country: aggressive promotion of prescription opioids broadened the market for all opioids, including heroin. As explained in further detail below, the majority of heroin users in King County report first being introduced to opioids via a prescription opioid. Many then replaced prescription opioids with heroin when they could no longer obtain the prescriptions.

388. Opioid treatment programs (OTP) that dispense methadone and buprenorphine in King County have been working to expand capacity, and the number of admissions to these programs increased from 696 in 2011 to 1,486 in 2014. As of October 1, 2015, there were 3,615 people currently maintained on methadone at an OTP in King County. Statutory capacity limitations have historically resulted in up to 150 people on a waitlist. Like methadone, buprenorphine is a proven opioid use disorder medication that cuts the odds of dying in half compared to no treatment or counseling only and can be provided at an OTP. Unlike methadone,

[219] *Final Report and Recommendations*, Heroin and Prescription Opiate Addiction Task Force (Sept. 15, 2016), http://kingcounty.gov/~/media/depts/community-human-services/behavioral-health/documents/herointf/Final-Heroin-Opiate-Addiction-Task-_Force-Report.ashx?la=en.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

however, buprenorphine can be prescribed by a physician in an office-based setting and obtained at a pharmacy. Requests for buprenorphine treatment by King County callers to the Recovery Help Line have increased from 147 in 2013 to 363 in 2015. Although buprenorphine has fewer barriers to access than methadone, the County's capacity to provide treatment is limited and far exceeded by demand.

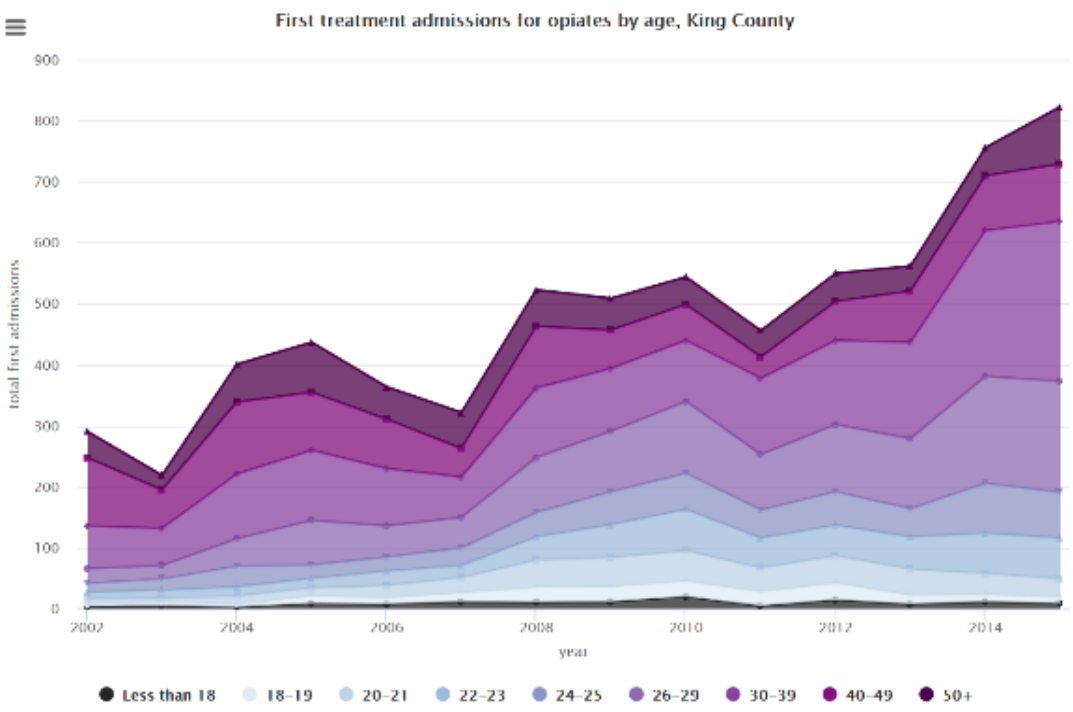
389. Also, people seeking opioid withdrawal management are younger than in previous years. According to the King County Substance Abuse Prevention and Treatment Annual Report, "From the first half of 2008 through the second half of 2011, there was a steady increase in the number and percentage of young adults under thirty years old entering detoxification services. The numbers and percentages of young adults leveled off during 2012, and have remained at higher levels. Among all individuals admitted in 2014, *85 percent of those younger than 30 years old indicated opioids are their primary drug used* compared to 41 percent of those 30 years or older."[220]

390. As illustrated in the chart below, people between 18 and 29 made up nearly 45% of those admitted to opioid treatment programs for the first time, and just those between 22 and 23 made up nearly 9% of first-time admits to opioid treatment.[221]

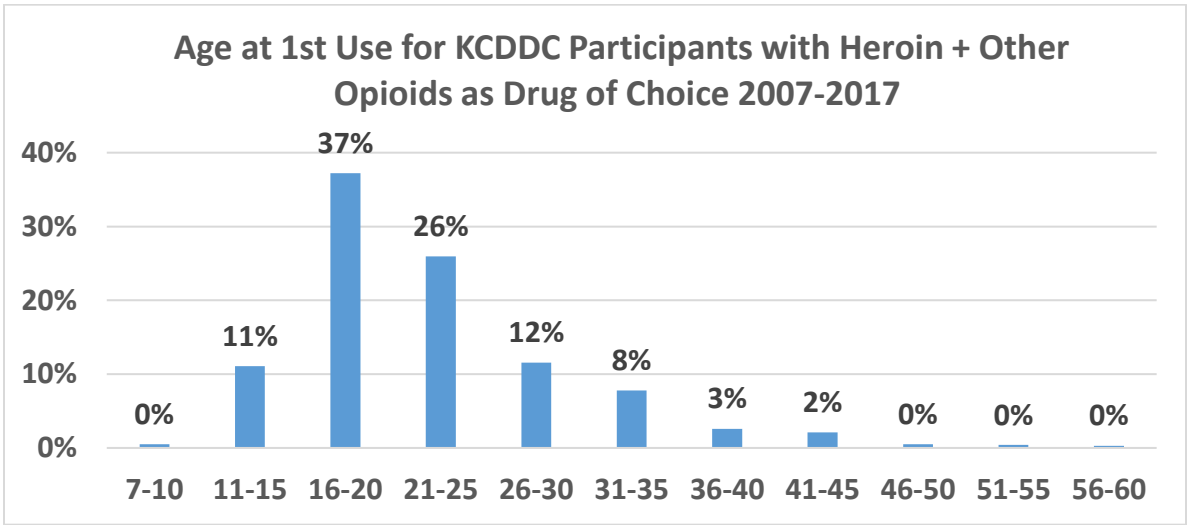
[220] *Substance Abuse Prevention and Treatment Annual Report*, King County Mental Health, Chemical Abuse and Dependency Services Division (2014), http://www.kingcounty.gov/~/media/depts/community-human-services/behavioral-health/documents/sud/2014_Substance-Abuse-Report-Card.ashx?la=en.

[221] *Publicly funded treatment admissions in King County*, Alcohol & Drug Abuse Institute http://adai.washington.edu/WAdata/KingCountyDrugTreatment.htm (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



391. The same trend is evident from the participants in King County Drug Diversion Court.[222] Over the past decade, 37% of Drug Court participants for whom opioids were their drug of choice began using opioids between the ages of 16 and 20. And 11% of these participants began using opioids when they were just 11 to 15 years old.



[222] King County Drug Court is discussed more fully below.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

392. Because the individuals using opioids are increasingly younger, the effects of the opioid epidemic will reverberate throughout the County for decades to come. As the University of Washington Alcohol & Drug Abuse Institute observes, "[a] 20-year-old entering treatment in 2010 may well become a 40-year-old still in treatment in 2030."[223]

393. The opioid epidemic has also had an impact on even younger children. For example, 31% of all defendants participating in Drug Court who were arrested for opioid-related crimes are the parent of at least one minor child.

394. This data describes a public health crisis of epidemic proportions in King County. As a practical and financial matter, King County has been saddled with an enormous economic burden. As explained in further detail below, nearly every department in the County is affected by the opioid crisis caused by Defendants, and several departments have direct and specific response costs that total tens of millions of dollars.

395. In addition to direct crisis-response costs, King County has been putting resources into efforts that, it hopes, will bring an end to the opioid epidemic here. As noted above, King County Executive Dow Constantine and the mayors of Seattle, Auburn, and Renton convened a Task Force on Heroin and Prescription Opiate Addiction ("Task Force") in March 2016, bringing together over 30 experts representing multiple disciplines, such as public health, human service agencies, criminal justice, cities, University of Washington, hospitals, treatment providers, and others working together to expand the region's capacity for treatment and prevention capacity. The Task Force delivered a detailed report and recommendations in September 2016, and Washington Governor Jay Inslee enacted several of its recommendations into law in May 2017.

396. The Task Force recommended actions in three areas: (1) primary prevention, (2) treatment expansion and enhancement, and (3) health and harm reduction. These include, for example, increasing public awareness of effects of opioid use, including overdose and opioid use disorder; making buprenorphine more accessible; increasing treatment capacity; distributing

[223] *Publicly funded treatment admissions in King County*, *supra* note 221.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

more naloxone kits; and creating a three-year pilot project that will include at least two safe-use locations providing on-site services and staffed by trained healthcare providers.[224]

397. The Task Force focused on three primary areas in which to develop or enhance strategies to save lives and end the addiction cycle.

398. The first area of focus is primary prevention. Here, the Task Force concluded it was critical to raise awareness and knowledge of the possible adverse effects of opioid use, including overdose and opioid use disorder. Additionally, it emphasized the importance of promoting safe storage and disposal of medications. And finally, the Task Force recommended leveraging and augmenting existing screening practices in schools and health care settings to prevent and identify opioid use disorder.

399. The Task Force's second area of focus was expanding treatment. Here, the Task Force found three actions that were needed: First, create access to buprenorphine for all people in need of services, in low-barrier modalities close to where individuals live. Second, develop treatment on demand for all modalities of substance use disorder treatment services. And, third, alleviate barriers placed upon opioid treatment programs, including the number of clients served and siting of clinics.

400. Finally, the Task Force focused on health services and overdose prevention. There, the Task Force recommended two strategies: Expand distribution of naloxone throughout the County, and establish at least two Community Health Engagement Locations (CHEL sites) where supervised consumption occurs for adults with substance use disorders in the Seattle and King County region. The Task Force noted that the CHEL pilot program should have a provisional time limit of three years. Continuation of the program beyond that time should be based on evidence of positive outcomes.

[224] Press Release, King County, *Heroin and opioid task force recommends strategy that focuses on prevention and increasing access to treatment* (Sept. 15, 2016), http://www.kingcounty.gov/elected/executive/constantine/news/release/2016/September/15-heroin-opioid-task-force-report.aspx.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

401. The Task Force's recommended actions, if fully implemented, are likely to meaningfully combat the opioid epidemic by saving lives now, treating those who suffer from opioid use disorder, and preventing future addictions. The recommended actions, however, are not cheap. Providing sufficient opioid treatment programs to serve the entire County, for example, will cost tens of millions of dollars for years to come.

2. The opioid epidemic has contributed significantly to the homelessness crisis in King County.

402. One particularly visible effect of the opioid epidemic in King County is the growing homeless population.

403. Homelessness has become a persistent problem in the County. The 2016 King County One Night Count found that 4,505 of our neighbors in King County were without shelter that year, a 19% increase over 2015. Including people who were living in shelters, safe havens, and transitional housing, the 2016 Count found 10,730 people were homeless.

404. The most recent studies show the County's homeless population is nearly 12,000, and only Los Angeles County and New York City have a higher concentration of homeless people than King County.[225]

405. Although the causes of homelessness are multi-faceted and complex, substance abuse is both a contributing cause and result of homelessness. The dramatic rise in homelessness in King County is due in part to the opioid epidemic. Some estimates suggest that the majority of the homeless population is addicted to or uses opioids.

406. Prescription opioids have not only helped to fuel the homeless crisis, but have also made it immeasurably more difficult for the County to address. Mental health services, for example, are critical for many in the homeless population. Unfortunately, opioid use and addiction can make it more difficult to provide effective mental health treatment. Those who

[225] Vernal Coleman, *King County homeless population third-largest in U.S.*, The Seattle Times (Dec. 7, 2017, 9:59am), https://www.seattletimes.com/seattle-news/homeless/king-county-homeless-population-third-largest-in-u-s/.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

need help most often turn to opioids—legal or not—to self-medicate and avoid getting treatment and care that might lead to long-term success and more positive outcomes. Whether opioid addiction caused these people to lose their homes or not, opioid addictions now prevent countless numbers of people from finding a way out of homelessness.

407. Additionally, while the leading cause of death among homeless Americans used to be HIV, it is now drug overdose. A study in JAMA Internal Medicine found that overdoses, most of which involved opioids, are now responsible for the majority of deaths among individuals experiencing homelessness in the Boston area. The same trend is occurring locally, as documented in the death reports of individuals experiencing homelessness in King County.

3. Stories from King County Drug Diversion Court graduates demonstrate the easy transition from prescription painkiller to addiction.

408. The scope of the opioid crisis is enormous, and the statistics used to describe it are staggering. But behind each number, of course, is an individual, and the individual stories illustrate the ease with which legal prescription narcotics can pull individuals into addiction. Below are stories of opioid addiction and recovery from three successful King County Drug Diversion Court graduates.

a. Jennifer Gilbert, age 42

409. Ms. Gilbert's opioid addiction began with a work injury. At that time, Ms. Gilbert, a mother of three, had what she described as "a successful job and career." But following her injury, her family doctor gave her as many opioids as she wanted, and then her orthopedist also prescribed opioids, primarily oxycodone. When she finally addressed the issue of addiction with her doctors, knowing that she "come[s] from a long line of addicts," she was told it was not a concern and that if she did end up addicted, they had ways to help with it.

410. She continued taking opioids, developing higher and higher tolerance. Eventually, she found herself "out of control" and running out of pills faster than she could fill her prescriptions, and she again brought up the issue to her doctor. Her doctor responded by

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

dropping her as a patient.

411. For the next four years, Ms. Gilbert gained access to opioids by doctor shopping—racking up tens of thousands of dollars in medical bills to keep feeding her addiction and stave off withdrawal. Ultimately "red-flagged" at every pharmacy, she turned to the street for her pills. She spent over $20,000 in three months. At one point, she checked herself into Recovery Centers of King County, but she wasn't able to stop using. At her peak use, she was taking over 1,000 mg of oxycodone a day.

412. When Ms. Gilbert was finally caught calling in her own prescriptions, she was referred to Drug Court. She credits the resources she was offered through Drug Court and the Harborview Addiction Program for enabling her to manage her recovery. Today she is on Suboxone maintenance and works as a residential treatment specialist in a detox center. In September of 2017, she completed six years clean.

b. Harvey Nicholson, age 29

413. Mr. Nicholson found his way to OxyContin abuse when his mother was prescribed the drug in high doses, more than she could take. She was prescribed OxyContin for a full 15 years, and during that time put the excess pills in a shoebox in her dresser. In middle school, while struggling with obesity, relating physical problems, and the accidental death of a close friend, Mr. Nicholson found that shoebox. He began taking pills from it and went through the entire box, eventually needing to steal his mother's pills only days after she would fill her prescription.

414. If he could not feed his addiction with his mother's prescription, he turned to the street. Stolen pills from a shoebox had become an addiction that took priority over everything else. When his father passed away in October 2010, Mr. Nicholson was late to the funeral because he was waiting for his dealer. Once he made it to the service, he spent the rest of it nodding out.

415. His mother passed away the following year, leaving Mr. Nicholson with no access

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

to OxyContin. He moved around the country, driven by his habit—from the Tenderloin in San Francisco, to the Haymarket in Boston, to Kensington in north Philadelphia, to Skid Row, and from Nashville to New York City. After three years in New York, he and his wife moved to Seattle, where he was arrested in a sting while trying to sell drugs. He was referred to Drug Court.

416. With the help of Drug Court and its programs, Mr. Nicholson completed two years and six months clean on November 11, 2017. He was able to utilize an outpatient treatment center that partners with the Drug Court called Therapeutic Health Services (THS). Through THS, he received methadone treatment, met with a psychologist twice a month to work on mental health issues, and saw a counselor once a month for assistance with sorting out practical needs such as school, healthcare, and generally staying in compliance with the program. Mr. Nicholson also had monthly drug screens at THS, and monthly Drug Court appearances. In addition, he received a monthly bus pass through the program so that he could access treatment.

417. Mr. Nicholson has been doing a slow taper off of methadone over the last twelve months and will be completely done with methadone treatment by the end of January 2018. He believes he is able to tell his story today solely due to the people and the program at Drug Court.

c. Judy Stoeck, age 55

418. Ms. Stoeck was addicted to prescription opioids for roughly eight years. Her drug use started because of a shoulder injury from skiing and turned into an addiction. A mother of two, Ms. Stoeck became, in her words, "the suburban drug addict who only got my drugs from doctors." She found it all too easy in the beginning. As time passed, Ms. Stoeck had to drive farther and farther afield to find doctors who did not know her, but she was still able to obtain prescriptions for opioids.

419. Over the course of her addiction, Ms. Stoeck was prescribed opioids by forty-two healthcare providers—orthopedists, dentists, and general practitioners. Of all these doctors, only two of these doctors tried to help her wean off. In fact, even when Ms. Stoeck was participating

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

in Drug Court and working on recovering from addiction, one doctor, a self-described "big proponent of opioids," told Ms. Stoeck that she didn't see a problem with her restarting an opioid prescription once she was done with Drug Court.

420. In the last three years of her addiction, Ms. Stoeck was getting opioids from four doctors at once and filling prescriptions every five days.

421. Eventually, she began forging prescriptions. Only then was she finally caught—something she was silently praying for because she thought the only way out of her habit was jail.

422. Instead, her case was referred to Drug Court, and the resources provided by Drug Court enabled her to make a successful recovery. In addition to monthly appearances at Drug Court and random drug screens twice a week, the Drug Court resources included outpatient treatment through Recovery Centers of King County. Ms. Stoeck availed herself of the Intensive Outpatient Program, which involved counseling sessions three times a week for six months—which she in fact did twice, driven by her motivation to recover and wanting to take advantage of the resources the County offered. After the intensive period, she continued with outpatient treatment at Recovery Centers of King County with twice weekly appointments for a year, and she participated in a mental health assessment through Antioch, a King County grant recipient, on her caseworker's recommendation. Ms. Stoeck took Suboxone as part of her recovery, which she received first through a program at Harborview and then through her physician.

423. Ms. Stoeck has now been clean for approximately six years and works as a Peer Coach with Seattle Area Support Groups & Community Center.

J. King County Has Borne the Financial Burden of Defendants' Conduct.

424. As a direct result of Defendants' conduct described herein, King County has suffered significant and ongoing harms—harms that will continue well into the future. Each day that Defendants continue to evade responsibility for the epidemic they caused, the County must continue allocating substantial resources to address it.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

425. The harms caused by Defendants impact the County in various ways. The statistics and stories shared above provide a glimpse of the devastating toll the opioid crisis has taken on individuals and families in King County. Responding to the consequences of the epidemic, and taking steps to slowly and eventually end it, are high priorities for King County. But in order to respond to the opioid epidemic, King County has had to shoulder the massive economic burden of allocating significant resources to its various departments.

426. King County is served by an array of different departments, agencies, and offices, which provide essential services to the County's residents.[226] While each of these departments, agencies, and offices feel the impact of the opioid crisis in some form, there are certain departments in the County that have especially borne the economic and financial brunt of the epidemic.

427. As explained in further detail below, costs for these departments and the various divisions and agencies within the departments have dramatically increased due to the opioid crisis. Defendants' conduct has forced the County to incur substantial costs it otherwise would not have incurred, and will require the County to spend resources in the future to deal with lasting and ongoing harms.

428. In addition, the County has had to spend substantial amounts dealing with the migration of the epidemic into county lines. For example, many people from all over Washington State and the region come to King County for treatment and resources in dealing with their opioid use disorder, adding another layer of costs that the County incurs in dealing with the epidemic.

429. King County's costs from rendering public services are recoverable pursuant to the causes of actions raised by the County. Defendants' actions alleged herein are not isolated incidents, but instead part of a sophisticated and complex marketing scheme carried out over the course of more than twenty years. Their actions have caused a substantial and long-term burden

[226] *Departments, agencies, & offices*, King County, http://www.kingcounty.gov/depts.aspx (last updated Oct. 27, 2017).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

on the public services provided by the County. In addition, the public nuisance created by Defendants, and the County's requested relief in seeking abatement of that nuisance, further compels Defendants to reimburse and compensate King County for the tens of millions of dollars it has spent in addressing the crisis Defendants caused.

1. The Department of Public Health has incurred enormous costs as a result of Defendants' conduct.

430. The Department of Public Health (DPH) is one of the largest departments in King County, and is comprised of several different divisions that have each felt the economic impacts of the crisis created by Defendants in a unique way.

a. Emergency Medical Services

431. Emergency Medical Services (EMS) provides essential emergency medical and life-saving services to the County and in an area spanning 2,134 square miles. Any time residents of King County call 9-1-1 for an emergency, they use the EMS system which partners with fire departments, paramedic agencies, EMS dispatch centers, and hospitals.

432. EMS is at the front line of the opioid crisis, as they are the first on scene responders to overdoses, deaths, and injuries related to opioid abuse. Accordingly, EMS incurs costs in dealing with the opioid crisis, both in terms of responding to these emergencies and in training and preparing for them.

433. For example, each time a paramedic or emergency medical technician (EMT) administers naloxone—a medication used to block and reverse the effects of an opioid overdose—through an emergency 9-1-1 call, the County spends significant financial resources.

434. EMS uses a tiered regional Medic One/EMS system to respond to medical emergencies. The first-tier response includes Basic Life Support (BLS) services provided by firefighter/EMTs or community medical technicians, whereas Advanced Life Support (ALS) resources (paramedics) respond to about 25% of all calls and usually arrive second on scene to provide emergency care for critical or life-threatening injuries and illness. ALS resources

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

respond to medical emergencies that are immediately life-threatening, such as cardiac arrest, stroke, overdose, and car accidents. In contrast, BLS calls are for non-acute and non-life-threatening medical issues.

435. EMS must spend County resources in responding to either ALS or BLS calls related to prescription opioid or heroin abuse. For instance, in 2016 alone, the County spent approximately $1.1 million on ALS calls involving the administration of naloxone by EMS paramedics, and spent an additional $765,000 on ALS calls involving the administration of naloxone by Seattle Medic One ALS paramedic providers.

436. In addition, EMS provides training to its providers and to law enforcement through courses related to the treatment of patients with suspected opioid use. Courses are made available to EMS providers and law enforcement through an online training tool maintained by EMS. This training obviously comes at a cost, and from 2016 to present, the County has spent approximately $64,000 on creating and developing these courses.

437. EMS also incurred costs purchasing and distributing naloxone to its EMTs and fire departments. For instance, from 2012 to present, the County spent nearly $90,000 on naloxone.

438. In addition, EMS conducts BLS Training focused on training EMTs to administer naloxone. From 2016 to present, the County has spent more than $13,000 on this training.

439. EMS also spends resources on staffing, education, and outreach in direct response to the crises created by Defendants, including regional and medical program staffing costs. EMS must spend staff time to review cases involving naloxone administration and development of Quality Improvement reports to providers and to participate in meetings related to the Task Force described above. From 2016 to present, the County spent more than $50,000 on such staffing, education, and outreach.

440. Overdoses are not the only opioid-related health emergencies to which EMS must respond. For example, opioids have helped to drive a wave of new health problems that EMS

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

must deal with. Many of these health problems, including infections and infectious diseases, fall outside the typical emergencies for which EMS was designed to respond or address. As a result, opioids have had more subtle effects on EMS and its budget.

441. Accordingly, EMS has and continues to shoulder a burden on its resources in responding to the opioid crisis caused by Defendants.

b. Prevention Division

442. The Prevention Division works to prevent and control disease in the County, and promotes the adoption and maintenance of healthy behaviors.

443. The Prevention Division operates the King County Medical Examiner's Office (MEO). The MEO serves the County by investigating sudden, unexpected, violent, suspicious, and unnatural deaths.

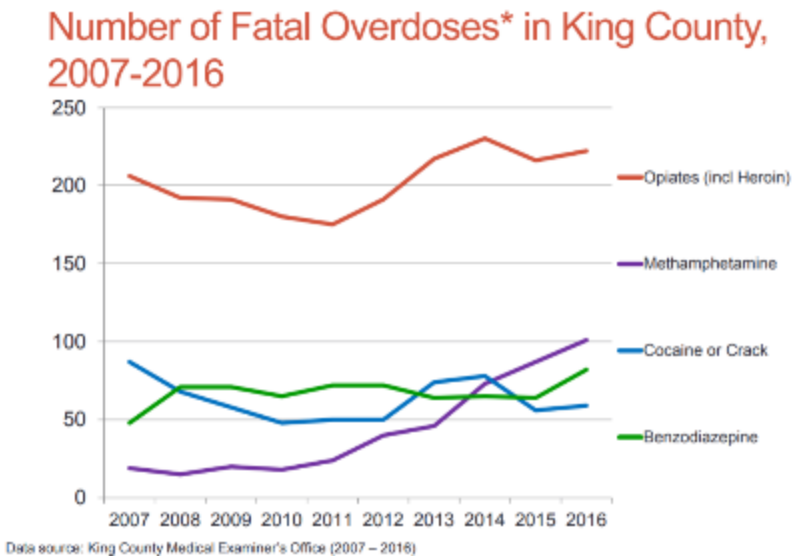
444. The public health role of the Medical Examiner is to isolate and identify the causes of sudden, unexpected death that might affect more than one person. When an infectious agent or toxin is implicated in a death, the MEO notifies the family and contacts of the deceased so they may receive any needed medical treatment. Trends in injury and violence are monitored.

445. Ultimately, the King County MEO provides expert medical evaluation and extensive services related to the investigation of deaths that are of concern to the health, safety, and welfare of the community.

446. The opioid epidemic caused by Defendants have obviously caused a substantial burden on the MEO, as deaths related to opioid and heroin overdose have risen dramatically in recent years.

447. In fact, there are substantially more fatal overdoses related to opioids than any other categories of drugs in King County over the last ten years:

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



448. Each one of these deaths is investigated by the County, and the number of deaths due to drugs is a substantial percentage of all deaths in the County. For instance, in 2015, 345 of the 2,103 deaths that were investigated were due to drugs and poisons, or approximately 16% of all deaths in the County.[227] Of the 345 total deaths due to drugs and poisons, 151 were related to opioids. Thus, 151 of the 2,103 deaths in the County were related to opioids, or approximately 9% of all deaths.

449. The financial burden of investigating each of these deaths is obviously substantial. In the last five years, expenses related to opioid deaths have totaled well over $2 million, including nearly $510,000 in 2015 alone.

450. In addition, the Prevention Division has operated the County's Needle Exchange Program since 1989, and currently runs programs in downtown Seattle, Capitol Hill, and South Seattle/South King County. The Needle Exchange Program provides new, sterile syringes and clean injection equipment for people who use drugs by injection. While the Needle Exchange Program serves individuals who use a variety of drugs, a substantial percentage of participants use opioids. In fact, based on 2017 survey data, 82% of participants reported using heroin in the

[227] 2015 Annual Report, King County Medical Examiner's Office, http://www.kingcounty.gov/depts/health/examiner/~/media/depts/health/medical-examiner/documents/King-County-Medical-Examiner-2015-Annual-Report.ashx (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

last three months from the date of the survey.

451. The program spends considerable resources each year in staffing, rent, and supplies. For example, from 2012 to present, the Needle Exchange Program has spent nearly $9 million in expenditures in maintaining this program, including nearly $2.5 million in supplies alone. A significant percentage of these costs are directly attributable to the injection of heroin.

452. The Prevention Division has also conducted surveys of individuals in its Needle Exchange Program regarding the number of people who began using prescription opioids before turning to heroin. For the 350 individuals surveyed in 2017, nearly 60% reported they started with prescription opioids before becoming addicted to heroin, underscoring the direct link between Defendants' promotion of prescription opioids and the rampant use of heroin throughout the County.

453. As a result, the Prevention Division has spent and will continue to spend substantial sums in responding to the crisis created by Defendants.

c. Community Health Services Division

454. The Community Health Services Division (CHSD) provides public health services at various centers located in King County. CHSD has also felt the economic and financial costs as a direct result of Defendants' conduct.

455. For instance, CHSD runs the Buprenorphine Pathways Program at the Downton Seattle Public Health Center—a program created in direct response to the crisis created by Defendants. The "Bupe Pathway" program uses a harm reduction approach to help address the opioid epidemic and provides low barrier access for individuals into Medical Assisted Treatment (MAT); specifically buprenorphine, an opioid used to treat opioid addiction. From 2016 to 2017, the County has spent approximately $335,000 to initiate this program. Expansion is planned for 2018 and ongoing costs to run and maintain the program will increase in the future.

456. CHSD also manages fourteen different Public Health Centers in the County. CHSD incurs substantial costs in dealing with any primary care visits associated with Opiate Use

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Disorders (OUDs) as well as indirectly related to OUDs such as chronic pain management, wound care, and behavioral health. In addition, CHSD incurs costs in filling prescriptions for drugs directly and indirectly related to opioid abuse treatment, overdose prevention, and chronic pain management, including buprenorphine, naloxone, and other drugs for pain management.

457. In addition, CHSD operates the Healthcare for Homeless Network (HCHN). Across all HCHN program areas—including Mobile Medical Van, Public Health Clinics, and through contractors—CHSD incurs program costs in paying for medications related to OUDs, utilizing data related to OUDs, and maintaining patient health information. For instance, in a ten-month period from January 1, 2017 to September 30, 2017 alone, CHSD was able to diagnose 992 patients with an OUD.

d. Jail Health Services

458. Jail Health Services (JHS) is another division of DPH that feels the economic burdens of the crises created by Defendants. Like EMS, JHS provides naloxone kits through the King County jail system. From 2014 to September 2017, JHS spent approximately $24,000 on these naloxone kits.

459. One of the ways JHS distributes these kits is through its naloxone training program at the Maleng Regional Justice Center (MRJC) in Kent. Through the distribution of these kits, JHS is able to show the crucial role that the criminal justice system can play in preventing overdose deaths. In fact, JHS has documented (based on verbal reports from people who have come back through the jail) thirteen saved lives as a direct result of its kits being distributed.

460. In addition to the hard costs associated with these kits, JHS incurs substantial costs and expends resources on withdrawal management, including nurse triage and provider visits, as well as prescribed medications to manage withdrawal symptoms.

461. Further, JHS also expends resources and significant staff time in planning for the release of its inmates, including triage/screening, intake assessments, American Society of

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Addiction Medicine (ASAM) assessments for inpatient treatment placement, coordination of inpatient treatment, coordination of outpatient treatment and/or methadone, and educating soon-to-be released inmates on risk reduction.

e. Environmental Health Services

462. Environmental Health Services (EHS) is generally responsible for promoting safe and healthy environmental conditions through King County. In particular, EHS focuses on disease prevention through sanitation, safe food and water, and proper disposal of wastes and toxics.

463. There are several areas within EHS that have been impacted as a direct result of the epidemic created by Defendants. For instance, EHS is responsible for the safe disposal of solid waste in the County through their Community Environmental Health section—a responsibility that is particularly burdensome when disposing of waste at the various homeless encampments throughout the County. As set forth above, King County has the third highest population of homeless in the country, resulting in a significant burden to EHS in cleaning these encampments.

464. The tens of thousands of needles and syringes that need to be safely disposed of at these encampments—which are prevalent throughout the County—comes at a cost to EHS, which partners with contractors to conduct these cleanings. The proper disposal of used needles and syringes is particularly important because in the absence of proper disposal, the potential theft and re-use of needles is high, as well as the potential for disease transmission from puncture wounds or re-use of the needles.

465. In addition, EHS is responsible for limiting the exposure of blood-borne pathogens that pose health and environmental risks at these homeless encampments. If these issues go unaddressed and the homeless population at these encampments are not educated about the potential danger associated with this exposure, the individuals at these homeless encampments are at severe risks of contracting diseases.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

466. As set forth above, the epidemic caused by Defendants has contributed significantly to the homeless population in King County. With the substantial number of encampments present in King County, EHS must address these clean-up issues at several different large homeless encampment sites throughout the County. In 2017 alone, EHS spent more than $55,000 for these services, and has spent significantly more over at least the past six years in dealing with these issues.

467. Furthermore, as a direct result of the epidemic caused by Defendants, there has been an increased need for homeless encampment assessments focused on disease prevention, including access to sanitation, proper waste disposal, rodent prevention, appropriate food safety/storage, and restroom access. These services have also come at a cost to EHS, which must pay for the staff in their Food Program to address these issues. These encampments, as discussed in further detail below, also place substantial burdens on the County's Department of Natural Resources and Parks.

468. Because EHS must ensure that homeless encampments must also be safe, they must also provide both first-aid kits and naloxone kits to address any overdoses in their camps. Providing these kits and educating the individuals at these encampments also come at a cost to EHS.

469. As a result, EHS has faced and will continue to face significant costs at its homeless encampments throughout the County due to the opioid epidemic caused by Defendants.

2. The Department of Community and Human Services has expended extraordinary resources attacking the opioid epidemic in King County.

470. The Department of Community and Human Services (DCHS) and the people and communities it serves, are also at the center of the opioid crisis. DCHS provides the County some of the most critical services to address, mitigate, and potentially reverse the opioid epidemic.

471. DCHS manages a wide range of programs and services to assist the County's

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

most vulnerable residents and strengthen its communities. These include services for older adults, developmental disabilities, housing and community development, homeless shelter and services, behavioral health (mental health and substance use disorder) prevention and treatment, veterans' services, women's program services (survivors of domestic violence and sexual assault), education and employment programs, and youth and family services.

472. DCHS is also responsible for providing leadership and coordination to the regional efforts to address homelessness through All Home, as well as oversight and management of the revenues from the Veterans and Human Services Levy, the Best Starts for Kids Levy and the Mental Illness and Drug Dependency sales tax.

473. While there are many ways to articulate the costs the opioid crisis has imposed on DCHS, the Mental Illness and Drug Dependency (MIDD) tax illustrates one portion of the impact the epidemic has on the County.

474. In 2005, the Washington State Legislature granted authority to counties to impose a new 0.1% sales tax to fund new and augmented mental health and substance use disorder services. In 2007, recognizing the need for new resources to address the burgeoning population of people exercising homelessness and rising rates of substance use disorder in the County, the King County Executive and Council authorized the levy to begin in 2008. In 2016, the Executive and Council reauthorized the levy. Through the MIDD levy, King County raises approximately $134 million every two years.

475. DCHS manages the funds generated from MIDD, using them to address the intertwined issues of homelessness, substance use disorder, addiction, mental health disorders, and related service needs.

476. Addressing issues of opioid use disorder is at the center of DCHS's MIDD implementation plan. For example, the 2017 MIDD Implementation Plan includes "MIDD 2

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Initiative CD-07: Multipronged Opioid Strategies."[228]

477. The goal of this Initiative is to support and implement the recommendations of the Heroin and Prescription Opiate Addiction Task Force, described more fully above. In line with the Task Force's recommendations, this Initiative targets resources in the following areas: Primary Prevention, Treatment and Service Expansion and Enhancement, and User Health and Overdose Prevention. This effort includes, among many others, programs to leverage and augment existing screening practices in schools and health care settings to prevent and identify opioid use disorder. It also aims at reducing barriers placed upon opioid treatment programs, including the number of clients served and siting of clinics.

478. This Initiative will promote equity in access to limited treatment resources, while also ensuring that residents whose heroin use is chaotically and expensively impacting other publicly-funded resources (such as emergency medical care, psychiatric hospitalizations, criminal courts and incarceration facilities) have access to less expensive and responsive treatment services. The biennial cost for this Initiative alone is $2,289,000.

479. DCHS is using MIDD funds not just to target the direct impacts of opioid abuse, but also some of the secondary impacts of the opioid epidemic, including homelessness. "MIDD 2 Initiative RR-01: Housing Supportive Services" is an example of this kind of work DCHS is undertaking with MIDD funds.

480. The goal of this Initiative is to increase the number of housed individuals with mental illness and chemical dependency who are receiving supportive housing services, leading to increased housing tenure and housing stability. Housing stability is a key determinant in increasing treatment participation and in reducing use of criminal justice and emergency medical systems. This vital program has a budgeted biennial expenditure of $4,146,712.

[228] *Mental Illness and Drug Dependency 2 Implementation Plan*, King County 94 (June 2017), http://kingcounty.gov/~/media/depts/community-human-services/MIDD/documents/170804_MIDD_Implementation_Plan.ashx?la=en.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

481. These Initiatives are just some examples of the $134 million/biennium MIDD money that DCHS is spending to address the impacts of the opioid epidemic in King County. Indeed, King County will have spent at least $625 million of MIDD funds from its inception in 2008 through its 2018 budget. While not every MIDD dollar goes to addressing the opioid epidemic and its many impacts, the vast bulk of MIDD expenditures are aimed at dealing with the consequences of the opioid crisis.

482. DCHS's role in responding to the opioid epidemic is also not limited to its management of MIDD funds.

483. For example, DCHS runs the Homeless Housing Program (HHP), which facilitates human services to support housing stability and individual safety. HHP administers and oversees funding for housing stability and services programs in four broad categories: emergency and short-term housing, homeless prevention, permanent housing, and special projects.

484. As part of this work, DCHS operates Coordinated Entry for All (CEA). CEA ensures that people experiencing homelessness in King County can get help finding stable housing by quickly identifying, evaluating, and connecting them to housing support services and housing resources. CEA uses a standardized Housing Triage Tool that matches the right level of services and housing resources to the persons facing a housing crisis.

485. These housing efforts are directly tied to the opioid epidemic, as a significant percentage of King County's homeless population suffers from opioid use disorder. Helping households experiencing homelessness off the streets is not only important for the people without housing, it is important for public health and the health of people in states of homelessness. Once in stable housing, it is often easier to deliver critical human services to this population.

486. Special housing projects, too, allow DCHS to provide critical health care options to King County residents. For example, DCHS is working with its partners to prevent injury and

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

death from opioid overdose by making naloxone kits available to homeless housing and service providers to promote better health and safety in our community.

487. These are just some examples of the broad work that DCHS does to identify, address, and combat the opioid crisis in King County. While this work is critical to treating those affected by this epidemic and bringing it under control, it comes at the cost of hundreds of millions of dollars of County money.

3. The King County Sherriff's Office has incurred substantial costs in responding to the epidemic caused by Defendants.

488. The King County Sherriff's Office (KCSO) ensures the safety of the entire County through its approximately 1,000 employees. KCSO is the primary law enforcement agency for all unincorporated areas of King County, as well as twelve cities and several additional entities in the County that contract their police services to KCSO, including Sound Transit and King County Metro Transit.[229]

489. KCSO provides a variety of services to the County's residents through its primary divisions, including the Office of the Sherriff, the Field Operations Division, the Special Operations Division, the Criminal Investigation Division, and the Technical Services Division. KCSO has a massive annual budget in providing these services. For instance, KCSO's budget in 2011 was approximately $138.5 million.

490. A significant portion of these amounts are devoted to addressing and responding to the crisis caused by Defendants. The astounding and devastating rise of opioids—both "legal" and illegal—has profoundly affected public safety issues in the County, and the KCSO's work and resources.

491. For example, the opioid epidemic has forced KSCO to expend significant resources fighting drug trafficking in the County. Of course, before Defendants created the opioid epidemic, illegal drugs were bought and sold in the County. But as prescription opioids

[229] Approximately 500,000 residents of King County live in either the unincorporated areas or twelve cities that KCSO provides primary law enforcement services to.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

and heroin have become more prevalent in the drug trade, illegal drug trafficking in the County has risen significantly.

492. Not only has drug use increased in the County, drug trafficking is now more complex. Pills and heroin arrive in the County through large, difficult-to-untangle networks that stretch across state lines. Combatting this rise in drug trafficking has forced the County to put more officers on the street and assign more detectives to investigate these drug cases.

493. The percent of King County drug seizures testing positive for heroin has risen dramatically over a recent eight-year period. In 2008, just 7% of all drug seizures in the County tested positive for heroin. By 2015, that percentage increased nearly six-fold to 40%, placing a significant strain on the approximately 700 deputies working for the KSCO. This increase has forced KCSO deputies to spend time policing opioid-related crimes and offenses and preparing for prosecutions.

494. In addition, because many of the sources of illegal opioids in King County come from large criminal networks, KCSO has spent considerable time and effort coordinating law enforcement efforts with other jurisdictions, including with the City of Seattle.

495. KSCO deputies also are equipped with naloxone—which as described herein is a costly device utilized to reverse an opioid overdoes—and the County has incurred significant costs to ensure this life-saving drug is available to its deputies. KCSO began issuing naloxone to certain deputies in May 2016.

4. The King County Prosecuting Attorney's Office has incurred substantial costs in responding to the epidemic caused by Defendants.

496. The King County Prosecuting Attorney's Office (PAO) represents the County in both criminal and civil matters. It employs over 400 hundred people, more than 200 of whom are attorneys.

497. The Criminal Division represents the state and the county in criminal matters in the King County District and Superior Courts, the state and federal courts of appeal, and the

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Washington and U.S. Supreme Courts. The Criminal Division, the largest division at the PAO, is responsible for prosecuting all felonies in King County and all misdemeanors in unincorporated areas of King County, including crimes related to opioids.

498. The Civil Division of the PAO serves as legal counsel to the Metropolitan King County Council, the County Executive and all Executive agencies, the Superior and District Courts, the County Assessor, independent boards and commissions, and some school districts.

499. Finally, the Family Support Division is an integral part of the federal and state child support system. The deputies establish paternity for children born out of wedlock, ensure support obligations are enforced, and modify support amounts when necessary.

500. The opioid epidemic has had deep impacts on all three divisions of the PAO. In particular, the Criminal Division has seen a dramatic rise in criminal cases related to opioids over the past decade. In some of these cases, opioids are directly involved in the illegal activity; for example, the PAO routinely prosecutes people who sell heroin or prescription opioids on the illegal market. Opioids play a role in other cases, too, even when the charges are not related to controlled substances violations. Many of these cases are time intensive and cost the PAO significant resources to prosecute.

501. The Civil and Family Support Divisions, too, have not been immune to the impacts of the opioid epidemic. The Civil Division may be involved in employment disputes when an employee tests positive for opioid abuse. And the Family Support Division's work becomes more complex when parents are addicted to opioids.

5. The opioid epidemic has had deep impacts on King County's court system.

502. The opioid epidemic has also put significant demands on King County Superior Court resources, and the staff and judges who work there.

503. With fifty-five judges on the bench, King County Superior Court is the largest trial court in Washington State. It handles both civil and criminal matters.

504. The unfolding tragedy of the opioid crisis is chronicled on the Superior Court's

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

docket. There, one can find defendants charged with selling heroin, forging prescriptions for OxyContin, or stealing power tools to fund an opioid addiction. In Family Court, the toll of the crisis is catalogued in divorces, dependency cases, and other matters that arise when a parent or child becomes addicted to opioids.

505. The cases that come before the Court not only demonstrate some of the effects of the crisis on King County residents, but have direct and significant costs to the County. It takes significant resources to try criminal cases. And, although critical to the efforts to produce favorable outcomes for opioid users and their families, the many programs the Superior Court has developed and run are not cheap. Family Court Operations cost the County over $11 million in 2016.[230] And while all of these costs, of course, are not related to opioids, significant Court resources are used to address the increasing impacts of the epidemic.

506. The increase in both criminal and civil cases related to opioid use and abuse has put a substantial strain on the Court's resources. It has had to shift resources away from some areas in order to meet the challenges of opioid-related litigation.

6. King County Adult Drug Diversion Court has keenly felt the impacts of the opioid epidemic.

507. The impact of Defendants' opioid crisis to the County's court system is nowhere more apparent than in King County Drug Diversion Court (KCDDC).

508. KCDDC, a division of the King County Department of Judicial Administration, is an innovative and vital program designed to address the unique demands and challenges of drug-related crimes. Created in August 1994, KCDDC, also known as "Drug Court," provides eligible defendants charged with felony drug and property crimes, the opportunity for substance use disorder and mental health treatment and access to other ancillary services such as housing, transportation and job skills training. Eligible defendants can elect to participate in the program or proceed with traditional court processing. After choosing to participate in the program,

[230] 2016 King County Superior Court Annual Report 17, http://www.kingcounty.gov/~/media/courts/superior-court/docs/get-help/general-information/annual-report-2016.ashx?la=en (last visited May 22, 2018).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

defendants come under the court's supervision and are required to attend treatment sessions, undergo random urinalysis, and appear before the Drug Court judge on a regular basis. If defendants meet the requirements of each of the four phases of Drug Court, they graduate from the program and their charges are dismissed. If defendants fail to make progress they are terminated from the program and sentenced on their original charge. Successful participants take an average of twenty months to complete the program. KCDDC provides treatment to an estimated 320 individuals at any one time.

509. The King County Prosecuting Attorney's Office screens police referrals for Drug Court eligibility. When the Prosecutor determines a defendant to be KCDDC eligible, the case is filed directly into KCDDC for arraignment. Defendants, whose cases have been filed mainstream, may ask to have the case reviewed again by the Prosecutor. If found to be eligible the case is transferred into KCDDC.

510. From KCDDC's inception in 1994 through December 2017, 2,402 people have successfully completed the requirements and graduated from the program.

511. The Drug Court has been a success by all measures. For example, jail bookings have been reduced by as much as 61% for KCDDC participants and the average number of jail days used decreased by 45%.[231] And approximately 68% of cases that opt in to KCDDC have a result of successful graduation and dismissal of the felony charge(s).

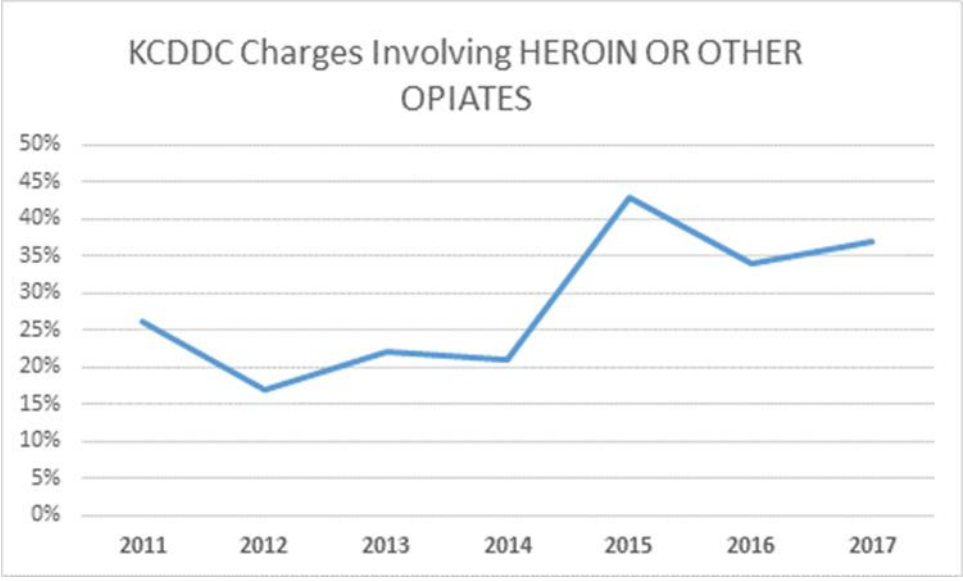
512. KCDDC has been on the front lines of the opioid epidemic. The number of defendants in Drug Court because of their addiction to opioids has been on the rise. Not only has this increase strained the Drug Court's resources, many of these defendants are the most difficult to treat because of the scope of their addiction. In fact, between 2007 and 2017, 61% of the people entering Drug Court because of opioid abuse had already overdosed on opioids at least once prior to starting the program.

[231] King County Mental Illness Drug Dependency Advisory Committee, *Mental Illness and Drug Dependency Ninth Annual Report* 42 (Feb. 2017), http://www.kingcounty.gov/~/media/depts/community-human-services/MIDD/Reports/170814_MIDD_Ninth_Annual_Report.ashx?la=en.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

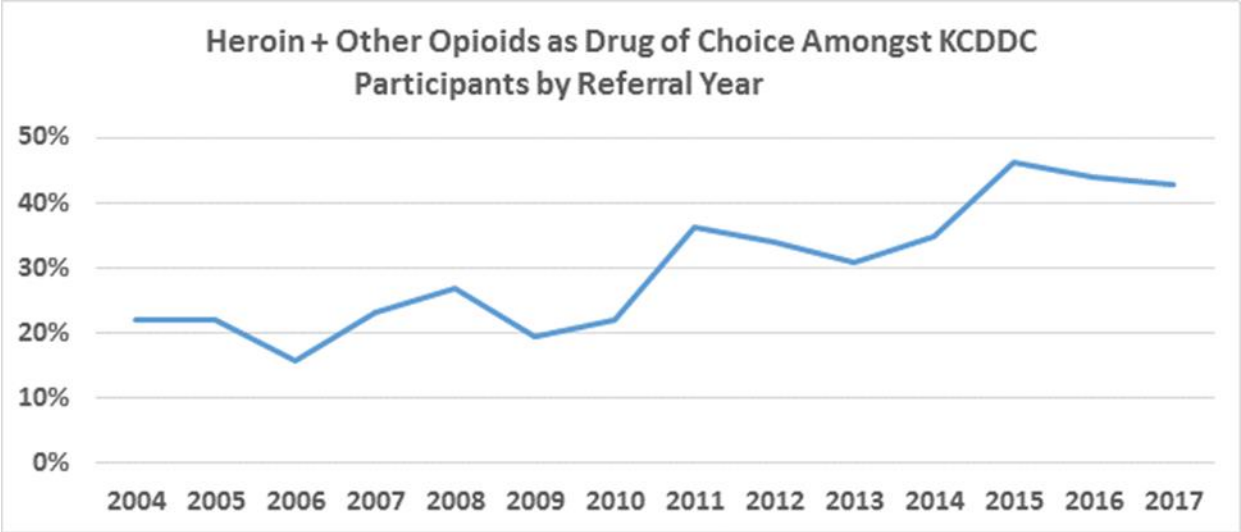
513. Since 2011, when KCDDC began specifically tracking this data, defendants whose criminal charges involved prescription opioids and heroin have made up a significant portion of the participants in the KCDDC program. In 2011, there were seventy-five defendants who entered into KCDDC for charges related to prescription opioids or heroin. And between January and November 2017, already seventy-nine defendants charged with opioid-related crimes have entered into the KCDDC program.

514. As illustrated in the chart below, the number of KCDDC participants whose criminal charges involved opioids has grown since 2011, reaching 43% of the cases in KCDDC, in 2015.



515. The increasing prevalence of defendants who are in the KCDDC program because of opioids continues a trend that began in the early 2000s. When defendants enter KCDDC, they are asked to identify their primary "drug of choice." Over the past 13 years, the prevalence of heroin and other opioids as the primary drug of choice of defendants has more than doubled. The graph below shows that since 2004, rates of opioid users in KCDDC have gone from around 20% to well over 40% by 2015.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384



516. Of note, the prevalence of defendants using prescription opioids was relatively low in 2004 through 2007, making up between one and four percent of the program's enrollees each year. But, by 2008, those numbers began to rise until 2011, where they peaked at twelve percent of the program's enrollees that year. Since then, prescription opioid users enrolling in Drug Court have declined to between 2% and 4% in the last two years. By contrast, however, heroin users have continued to increase with no decline. Between 2004 and 2010, between 14% and 20% of defendants enrolled in KCDDC were heroin users. By 2014, that number had risen to 32%, and in 2017 already 41% of defendants entering KCDDC are heroin users.

517. The Drug Court provides vital services to King County. KCDDC diverts defendants from Superior Court mainstream case processing and the full criminal trial proceedings. KCDDC's program is informed by decades of research about best practices and key components of an effective drug court. KCDDC interrupts the cycle of addiction and incarceration, leading to significant avoided costs in terms of jail and prison days as well as future criminal case processing. And, by focusing on rehabilitation, and providing drug addiction treatment, mental health counselling, and other services, Drug Court is more effective than the traditional criminal justice routes at producing successful outcomes for defendants. A July 2013 analysis of Drug Court participation in Washington State found crime reductions translated into a

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

net benefit to taxpayers of $22,000 per participant or a $4 return for every $1 invested.[232]

518. Although it provides key services to King County and its residents, KCDDC is expensive to operate. Each defendant who is referred to KCDDC spends an average of eleven months in the program. Those who choose to formally opt in take longer, spending an average of twenty months in the program. While there, many defendants will spend sixty days in the in-custody treatment program at the Maleng Regional Justice Center. Drug Court also provides outpatient treatment and, as appropriate, residential treatment, for the duration of the defendant's participation in the program. For KCDDC, opioid-using defendants can be particularly costly, as defendants will receive opioid maintenance therapy, including methadone and buprenorphine, to help address withdrawal symptoms and help to address problems of relapsing. And KCDDC provides short-term and long-term housing, job training, and other critical services.

519. Heroin and prescription opioid users have put particular strains on KCDDC's resources. Not including staff salaries, other program costs, the cost of defendant transportation to treatment or transitional recovery-oriented housing provided to some participants, the cost of treating defendants whose drug of choice is heroin or other opioid in 2016 was at least $765,000. This includes costs for methadone, the transitional recovery program, outpatient treatment, inpatient treatment,[233] and urinalysis drug tests. Over the last decade, to treat heroin and opioid users, this program has spent well over $7 million, and that does not include staff time or salaries.

520. While it is imperative to provide defendants in Drug Court the resources and care they need to address their addiction, providing appropriate care to participants with opioid

---

[232] Jim Mayfield, MA, Sharon Estee, Ph.D., Callie Black, MPH, Barbara E.M. Felver, MES, MPA, *Drug Court Outcomes: Outcomes of Adult Defendants Admitted to Drug Courts Funded by the Washington State Criminal Justice Treatment Account*, Washington State Department of Social and Health Services: Research and Data Analysis Division (July 2013), https://www.dshs.wa.gov/sites/default/files/SESA/rda/documents/research-4-89.pdf.

[233] This estimate assumes all defendants are able to use the least expensive in-patient treatment option—which costs approximately $4,300 per patient. By contrast, the most expensive impatient treatment option costs as much as $27,198 per patient.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

addictions is often more costly and time intensive than providing services to participants who are addicted to other substances. In short, the opioid epidemic has had profound impacts on the Drug Court and its mission.

7. Defendants' conduct has significantly increased costs to the Department of Adult and Juvenile Detention

521. The Department of Adult and Juvenile Detention (DAJD) operates two adult detention facilities in the County, and a Juvenile Detention Center in Seattle. DAJD provides jail services for all felons in King County and contracts with twenty-seven of the thirty-nine cities in King County to provide misdemeanor jail service.

522. In an effort to reduce criminal justice costs and provide for alternatives to detention, DAJD also operates a Community Correction Division, which was created in 2002. This program provides the court system with pre-trial and sentence alternatives to detention.

523. DAJD is clearly impacted by the crises created by Defendants' conduct, as it receives individuals and inmates who are or who have been opioid and heroin users. Partnering with JHS, DAJD manages this population's medical and behavioral issues related to their use.

524. DAJD also receives individuals and inmates for Felony Drug charges and Felony Property Crime charges. With respect to the latter, DAJD houses inmates charged with or convicted of crimes directly related to the illegal manufacturing, distribution, or possession of opioids or heroin. With respect to the latter, because the price of prescription opioids on the black market is significant, many opioid and heroin abuses have been forced to turn to burglary or other property crimes in order to pay for their addiction. DAJD must obviously detain these individuals pre-trial or after being convicted of burglary or property crimes as well.

525. In 2017, the average daily population (ADP) for all custodial facilities operated by DAJD is about 2,200. For individuals charged or convicted of a Felony Drug charge, the ADP is 209, and for individuals charged or convicted of a Felony Property Crime charge, the ADP is 293. Together, these portions of the jail population in the County represent 22.8% of the total jail

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

population.

526. Between 1998 to present, this percentage has ranged between 20.3% on the low end in 2011 to 31.3% on the high end in 2007. During that same time period, the ADP for individuals charged or convicted of a Felony Drug charge has ranged from between 208 on the low end in 2011 to 521 on the high end in 2007, while the ADP for individuals convicted of a Felony Property Crime charge has ranged from between 241 on the low end in 2011 to 337 on the high end in 2007.

527. Furthermore, DAJD provides several different programs and treatments related to the opioid and heroin crises, including Narcotic Anonymous programs in its work release facilities and its adult facilities, and a Substance Use Disorder treatment housing unit at the Maleng Regional Justice Center. Through its Community Center for Alternative Program (CCAP), DAJD also provides treatment services to participants court ordered to CCAP who are assessed with an addiction to opioid and heroin abuse, and prevent further addiction.

528. Taken together, these numbers show the significant costs DAJD has incurred as a result of the crisis caused by Defendants.

8. Defendants' conduct has increased the County's health care costs.

529. Defendants' misrepresentations regarding the purported safety and efficacy of opioids have also substantially increased the County's health care costs. King County provides health insurance to its employees and their dependents. The County is self-insured, which means that when anyone covered by the County's health insurance program visits a doctor or fills a prescription or otherwise incurs covered health-related costs—including, for example, opioid-related medical claims—the County pays for those costs directly. In fact, King County employees do not pay a premium, so the County pays the full cost of care.

530. King County provides health insurance to over 14,000 employees, as well as insurance to these employees' dependents. In connection with this coverage, the County has spent significant amounts of money on prescription opioids. For example, between 2012 to 2017

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

alone, the County spent more than $5.6 million on prescription opioids alone, including those manufactured by Defendants. In fact, from 2014-2016, the County has spent over a million dollars each year on these drugs.

531. In addition, the County also pays for medical claims related to opioids. In other words, any time an individual covered by the County's health insurance program submits a claim for treatment and the primary diagnosis is opioid-related—including for instance, treatment for opioid addiction—the County incurs costs in providing coverage. Between 2012 to 2017, the County spent more than $3.5 million in opioid-related medical claims. On a per individual basis, these costs can be substantial. For example, the County spent more than $600,000 on one insured alone for opioid dependence issues in 2014, and it was not uncommon for the County to spend over $100,000 on a single insured who submits a medical claim related to opioids. Had Defendants told the truth about the risks and benefits of opioids, King County would not have had to pay for these drugs or the costs related to these prescriptions.

532. Even for those people covered by the County who do not get addicted, improperly prescribed opioids carry other costs for the County. For example, when patients receive opioid prescriptions, they often fail to take other steps to address the root causes of their chronic pain. Thus, even if patients are able to wean themselves off of opioids, the underlying conditions often remain, and may have become worse or more difficult and expensive to treat.

533. Across the United States, people who are prescribed opioid painkillers cost health insurers approximately $16,000 more than those who do not have such prescriptions.[234] Those costs, including those borne by the County, clearly would have been avoided had Defendants not hidden the truth about the risks and benefits of opioids.

534. The County has also shouldered significant health-related costs outside of its health insurance program as a result of Defendants' actions. For instance, when County employees are prescribed opioid painkillers for chronic pain they often are forced to miss work,

[234] *The Impact of the Opioid Crisis on the Healthcare System: A Study of Privately Billed Services*, FAIR Health (2016), http://www.khi.org/assets/uploads/news/14560/the_impact_of_the_opioid_crisis.pdf.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

because the drugs' effects interfere with the ability to work. Since opioid prescriptions fail to treat the cause of the pain, the employees often continue to miss work due to the ongoing problems.

535. In fact, recent studies suggest that opioids actually slow recovery times, keeping employees out of work longer than they would have been had they not taken these unnecessary pharmaceuticals. If those employees become addicted to the opioids, they are likely to miss even more work. Because of Defendants' misstatements, the County's employees have had losses in work time, which result in substantial losses to King County.

536. The County also administers its own workers' compensation program. When someone working for the County is injured on the job, the County pays, among other things, that person's health care costs.

537. The vast majority of these prescriptions related to these workers' compensation claims were unnecessary, as the injuries are typically back strains, joint pain, and other injuries that should be treated with physical therapy, lidocaine patches, and other non-opioid therapies. Yet because of Defendants' marketing efforts, the County purchased prescription opioids in connection with its workers' compensation programs it should have never paid for.

538. And as set forth above, the direct costs of filling the opioid prescriptions is just a small part of the total cost to the County for prescriptions of opioids. Under its workers' compensation plan, the County pays for doctors' visits, lab work, and other costs related to the prescription of opioid painkillers. Had Defendants told the truth about the risks and benefits of opioids, King County would not have had to pay for these drugs or the costs related to their prescription.

539. Not only are opioids inappropriate for treating the vast bulk of the people making workers' compensation claims, the use of opioids often actually slows the recovery process. This means that the injured worker is off the job longer, and the County shoulders larger workers' compensation costs.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

540. Under the County's workers' compensation program, it has spent enormous sums filling opioid prescriptions and paying for claims filed by its employees. For example, from 2009 to 2017, the County has paid nearly $160 million to pay for direct claims filed by its workers. While many of these costs were for legitimate causes, a significant percentage of these costs were for prescription opioids and opioid-related treatment that the County should not have paid for but for Defendants' systematic misrepresentations of the benefits and risks of opioids.

9. King County Department of Natural Resources and Parks has also been significantly impacted by the opioid crisis.

541. King County Department of Natural Resources and Parks (DNRP) is organized in four divisions: Parks and Recreation, Water and Land Resources, Wastewater Treatment, and Solid Waste.

542. DNRP manages a significant amount of land in urban, rural, and wild areas. For example, DNRP manages 200 parks, 175 miles of trails, 28,000 acres of open space throughout the County. And Water and Land Resources Division is tasked with protecting the health of the County's water and land.

543. DNRP is also a capital-intensive department. For example, the Wastewater Treatment Division manages and operates the infrastructure for transporting and treating wastewater for over 1.4 million people in the County, including three wastewater treatment facilities.

544. As the manager of large facilities and significant areas of land, DNRP has been on the front line of the opioid epidemic and the homeless crisis it has driven and shaped. The Department, its employees, and the people who use the DNRP lands, are all affected by the opioid crisis in a variety of ways.

545. First, King County parks and other DNRP land have seen a dramatic and stark increase in heroin and other opioid use. Today, throughout King County's parks, used syringes are found in abundance, people are routinely found shooting up, and others have overdosed.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

546. Criminal activity related to heroin and other opioids has increased, too. Today, King County Sheriff deputies are frequently called to address drug deals, prostitution, and violence in King County parks.

547. Criminal activities related to opioids are not limited to parks. DNRP oversees the Wastewater Division, one of the largest capital programs in the County, undertaking a variety of large building projects. This Division has seen significant theft occur, and for one project, the Division estimated that theft, vandalism, and related crimes added $20,000 to $50,000 to the project.

548. Of more concern is the significant threat these criminal activities present to the safety of DNRP employees and the people who use these parks. For example, several park employees have been assaulted by people who appeared to have been engaged in illegal activities in the park. In some parks, employees are not allowed to work alone or are asked to confine their work to certain times of day. Park employees use particular caution in and around bathrooms, where illegal activities frequently transpire.

549. Additionally, syringes can be found nearly anywhere in parks—in bathrooms, on trails, and even on playgrounds. For example, the stash of used syringes in the photograph below were found in White Center Natural Area, and the syringes filling the bucket were collected in a single day at the same park.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

550. In one particularly concerning event in March 2017, a DNRP employee found a needle buried in the dirt with the point facing up. In other cases, DNRP employees have found syringes affixed to bathroom doors. Used syringes present serious risks of blood-borne disease.

551. The opioid epidemic has also expanded the homeless population that uses parks and DNRP land for unauthorized encampments. That homeless people use King County parks is nothing new. But over the past decade, the number of people living in King County parks has exploded. DNRP employees have noted that ten or fifteen years ago, it was typical to find an encampment once a year. Now, encampments are found weekly in numerous parks and natural areas.

552. Not only are there more encampments, they have become much larger. As the photograph below illustrates, the homeless encampments in County parks can be enormous.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

553. The increased frequency and intensity of homelessness in County parks presents a myriad of issues. First, nearly every encampment in King County parks has used syringes, which present dangers to all who use the park.

554. Often the encampments are also contaminated with human and other wastes. In fact, now when DNRP clears out an encampment, it often has to treat much of the waste it removes as a biohazard. Below is a picture of part just one tent that was part of a camp at Auburn Narrows Natural Area.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

555. This new wave of encampments is not limited to urban parks. DNRP staff have noted that now, encampments are routinely found in natural areas adjacent to regional trails or in other open spaces or green belts. For example, the picture below depicts an encampment in 2011 located in Island Center Forest, a 363-acre forested park on Vashon Island.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

556. Removing and cleaning these encampments is labor and resource intensive. The typical removal takes one or two days, five people, and may require the use of a dump truck and a tractor. The picture below shows the clean-up of a camp at Auburn Narrows Natural Area.

557. Cleaning encampments presents new risks to employees, because of their close contact with material left behind. This may include needles, and might also expose employees to fentanyl. Even if a minute amount of fentanyl gets on an employee's skin, she or he faces grave danger of an opioid overdose. As a result, DNRP employees are being trained on how to avoid fentanyl contact, and how to respond if they suspect they or their coworkers have been exposed.

558. Not only have the encampments forced DNRP to spend time and resources cleaning camps and ensuring park safety, many of the encampments have undone significant land restoration projects. In the winter of 2015, for example, DNRP cleaned an encampment at Auburn Narrows Park that was located in a large restoration area. Auburn Narrows Park is a 107-acre park located on the Green River, with open meadows, wetlands and side channels adjacent to the Green River, and stands of mature cottonwood floodplain forest. Auburn Narrows has had several large and small habitat restoration projects installed over the last decade, resulting in 65 acres of the site being replanted with native species. Significant portions of restoration projects

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

were seriously damaged, as trees had been cut down, native planting ripped up, and wetland habitat was filled with trash. A small portion of the encampment is depicted in the photograph below.

559. Unfortunately, as King County's data shows and the near ubiquitous presence of heroin syringes at homeless encampments illustrate, many of the homeless people in these encampments are using opioids.

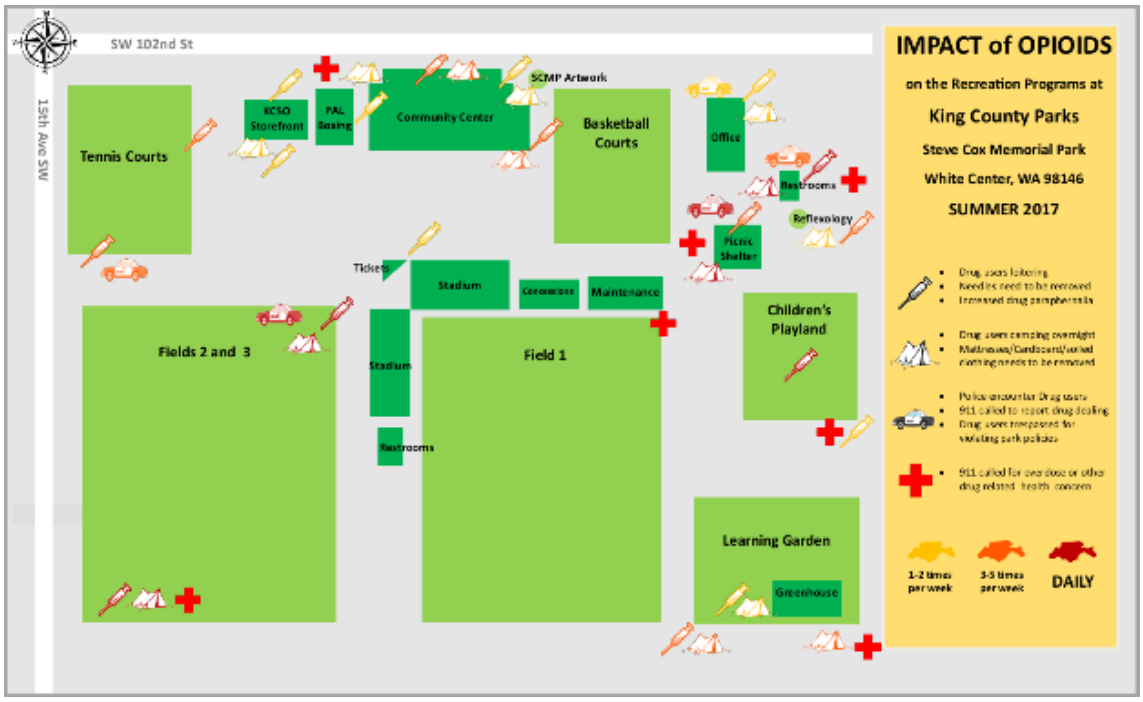
560. Overdoses have become all too frequent in King County parks. It is not uncommon for park employees to find people who have shot up heroin and passed out in the park. In these situations, park employees call emergency services for help. As discussed above, each of these calls come at a substantial cost to EMS.

561. Many DNRP employees have noticed within the past few years a rise in the aggressive behavior towards parks staff and park users. The majority of such incidents involve people who are under the influence or appear to have lasting effects from substance abuse. In such situations, DNRP has often contacted King County Sheriffs' Department to have such people removed from park property.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

562. Finally, all of these opioid-related issues deter people from using the parks and natural areas.

563. The map of the Impacts of Opioids at Steve Cox Memorial Park, below, shows the extraordinary impact of the opioid epidemic on King County parks. The map shows that every day syringes were found in the Children's Playland area. Every day syringes were found at two locations on the ballfields. Daily the police encountered or were called to respond to drug-related activities at several sites across the park. More than a dozen homeless encampments existed throughout the summer. And 9-1-1 was called at least seven times to report an overdose or drug-related health emergency. All this occurred in the Summer of 2017 in an urban park that measures just 11.5 acres.



564. Parents are less likely to take their children to a park suffering from conditions like these. People are less likely to spend time at a community center or greenhouse when they know they will be confronted by used syringes, drug dealing, and other potentially dangerous activities. And, because too many people were using the facility to take drugs and engage in other illegal activity, the park now closes and locks the stadium at night, depriving access to

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

those who would otherwise like to use it. Tragically, the opioid crisis is taking over the County's parks.

10. King County Department of Transportation has also felt significant impacts as a result of the opioid crisis.

A. King County Department of Transportation (DOT) operates 214 bus routes, 7,000 bus stops and 132 park-and-ride facilities as well as Sound Transit's Express bus service and the Link light rail. It is also responsible for approximately 1,500 miles of roads, 181 bridges, and the land supporting this infrastructure. DOT also operates the King County International Airport (KCIA) at Boeing Field.

565. As the manager of a significant amount of land, DOT has felt the opioids crisis in ways similar to DNRP. Syringes and homeless encampments can be found across DOT properties.

566. For example, Metro Transit maintains several operations bases around the region

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

where it services buses and other vehicles, bus stops, and other properties. Over the past decade, the areas at and surrounding some of the operations bases have seen a proliferation of homeless encampments. Metro employees now routinely must monitor these homeless encampments to ensure they do not interfere with Metro operations, and to protect employees from potential hazards related to the encampments. In the servicing of bus stops and other Metro facilities, Metro routinely collects significant numbers of syringes, among other hazards.

567. Similarly, people often use bus stops as temporary shelters or places in which to inject heroin or other opioids. Metro routinely sweeps bus stops to ensure they are clean and safe.

568. In November 2013, Metro began tracking the syringes (categorized as "sharps") it collected from property it manages. Since it began tracking in November of 2013, Metro has disposed of *over 650 pounds* of syringes. Gathering and properly disposing of nearly a third of a ton of syringes in four years came at the expense of significant employee time, during which those employees were exposed to risks of needle sticks and related dangers.

569. The opioid epidemic has also interfered with DOT operations and services. It is not an uncommon occurrence for people who appear to be on opioids to create disturbances on buses or at transit centers. Metro bus drivers have had to stop their routes and call for Transit Security Officers to respond to these dangerous situations.

570. Even bus and vehicle maintenance has been made more complicated by the opioid epidemic. People who clean the buses at the end of the day are trained to address needles and other bio-hazards that might be left behind on vehicles through a comprehensive program teaching how to handle potential infection risks.

571. Metro is even exploring the possibility of placing blood-borne pathogens and sharps-handling and containment kits on each of the coaches, but it has not identified a possible funding source to do so.

572. And the opioid epidemic affects DOT's work force. Approximately 4400 King County employees have "safety-sensitive" positions, and many of those employees work for

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

DOT. Safety-sensitive employees are those who are responsible for providing a safe work environment for their co-workers and the traveling public. Bus drivers, for example, have safety-sensitive positions.

573. Rules promulgated by the Federal Department of Transportation (49 CFR Part 40), Federal Transit Administration (49 CFR Part 655), Federal Motor Carrier Safety Administrations (49 CFR Part 382), and the US Coast Guard (46 CFR Part 4, 5 & 16) require that employees in safety-sensitive positions are tested for drug and alcohol use.

574. Currently King County is required to test employees in safety-sensitive positions for codeine, morphine, and heroin under these regulations. In an effort to keep the public safe, beginning January 1, 2018, the laws requiring this random testing have been revised to add semi-synthetic opioids, such as hydrocodone, hydromorphone, oxycodone, and oxymorphone to the drug test panel.

575. When an employee tests positive for one of these drugs, Metro must remove that person from the safety-sensitive position. Then the employee must go through a specific set of steps before potentially returning to work.

576. When employees test positive for opioids it can seriously disrupt Metro's operations and transit service delivery to the region. If a bus driver tests positive for an opioid, they must be removed from their scheduled route and a new driver must be found. If a mechanic refuses to take a test for opioids, they must be removed from their position and a new mechanic has to take over repairing buses.

577. Not only do positive tests result in significant disruptions, they can be very costly to DOT. To fill in schedule gaps some workers may be asked to work overtime. Additional costs associated with King County employees testing positive for an opioid includes, time loss, increased benefit usage, Substance Abuse Professional (SAP) and Employee Assistance Program (EAP) referrals, additional testing for employees retaining their employment under employment agreements.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

578. And, simply administering the tests comes with not-insignificant costs. Currently, King County conducts approximately 1,300 tests annually, and will be increasing to 2,600 next year. Each test costs $49, and is expected to increase as new drugs are added to the testing panel.

579. In sum, the opioid epidemic created by Defendants has unequivocally caused King County serious and ongoing harm. As set forth above, the County's costs for human and public services, health care, public health and safety, and law enforcement have all risen dramatically, and the County has suffered serious and tragic consequences as a result.

580. As the sections above describe in detail, Defendants have caused King County profound injury by misrepresenting the efficacy and safety of their prescription opioids. Defendants must be held responsible for compensating the County for the resulting nuisance. But, the County will continue to suffer these same harms for the foreseeable future unless the opioid epidemic is ended. Defendants must bear the financial burden of stopping the damage they have caused, abating the nuisance, and bringing an end to this crisis.

581. It should be Defendants' responsibility to fund these programs until their opioid epidemic is a thing of the past.

K. No Federal Agency Action, Including by the FDA, Can Provide the Relief King County Seeks Here.

582. The injuries King County has suffered and will continue to suffer cannot be addressed by agency or regulatory action. There are no rules the FDA could make or actions the agency could take that would provide King County the relief it seeks in this litigation.

583. Even if prescription opioids were entirely banned today or only used for the intended purpose, millions of Americans, including King County residents, would remain addicted to opioids, and overdoses will continue to claim lives. The Sheriff's Office will continue to spend extraordinary resources combatting illegal opioid sales, and the Prosecuting Attorney's Office and King County courts will remain burdened with opioid-related crimes and dependency hearings. Social services and public health efforts will be stretched thin.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

584. Regulatory action would do nothing to compensate the County for the money and resources it has already expended addressing the impacts of the opioid epidemic and the resources it will need in the future. Only this litigation has the ability to provide the County with the relief it seeks.

585. Furthermore, the costs King County has incurred in responding to the opioid crisis and in rendering public services described above are recoverable pursuant to the causes of actions raised by the County. Defendants' misconduct alleged herein is not a series of isolated incidents, but instead the result of a sophisticated and complex marketing scheme over the course of more than twenty years that has caused a substantial and long-term burden on the municipal services provided by the County. In addition, the public nuisance created by Defendants and the County's requested relief in seeking abatement further compels Defendants to reimburse and compensate King County for the substantial resources it has expended to address the opioid crisis.

V. CLAIMS FOR RELIEF

COUNT ONE — VIOLATIONS OF THE WASHINGTON CONSUMER PROTECTION ACT, RCW 19.86, *ET SEQ.*

586. Plaintiff repeats, reasserts, and incorporates the allegations contained above as if fully set forth herein.

587. The Washington Consumer Protection Act is codified at RCW 19.86 *et seq.* (CPA). The CPA establishes a comprehensive framework for redressing the violations of applicable law, and municipalities of Washington State like King County can enforce the CPA and recover damages. RCW 19.86.090. The conduct at issue in this case falls within the scope of the CPA.

588. The CPA prohibits unfair methods of competition and unfair or deceptive acts or practices in the conduct of any trade or commerce. Defendants engaged and continue to engage in the same pattern of unfair methods of competition, and unfair and/or deceptive conduct

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

pursuant to a common practice of misleading the public regarding the purported benefits and risks of opioids.

589. Manufacturing Defendants, at all times relevant to this Complaint, directly and/or through their control of third parties, violated the CPA by making unfair and/or deceptive representations about the use of opioids to treat chronic and non-cancer pain, including to physicians and consumers in King County. Each Manufacturing Defendant also omitted or concealed material facts and failed to correct prior misrepresentations and omissions about the purported benefits and risks of opioids. In addition, each Manufacturing Defendant's silence regarding the full risks of opioid use constitutes deceptive conduct prohibited by the CPA.

590. Distributor Defendants, at all times relevant to this Complaint, directly and/or through their control of third parties, violated the CPA by making unfair and/or deceptive representations about their compliance with their obligations to maintain effective controls against diversion of prescription opioids and to report suspicious orders. Distributor Defendants concealed the extent of their opioid distribution in order to avoid the issuance of restrictive quotas, and manipulated the political process to shield themselves from enforcement actions that would have stopped shipments of opioids.

591. These unfair methods of competition and unfair and/or deceptive acts or practices in the conduct of trade or commerce were reasonably calculated to deceive King County and its consumers, and did in fact deceive the County and its consumers. Each Manufacturing Defendant's misrepresentations, concealments, and omissions continue to this day.

592. King County has paid money for health care costs associated with prescription opioids for chronic pain. The County has also paid significant sums of money treating those covered by its health insurance for other opioid-related health costs. The Defendants' misrepresentations have further caused the County to spend substantial sums of money on increased law enforcement, emergency services, social services, public safety, and other human services in King County, as described above.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

593. But for these unfair methods of competition and unfair and/or deceptive acts or practices in the conduct of trade or commerce, King County would not have incurred the costs related to the epidemic caused by Defendants, as fully described above.

594. Logic, common sense, justice, policy, and precedent indicate Manufacturing Defendants' unfair and deceptive conduct has caused the damage and harm complained of herein. Manufacturing Defendants knew or reasonably should have known that their statements regarding the risks and benefits of opioids were false and misleading, and that their statements were causing harm. Distributor Defendants knew or reasonably should have known that the proliferation of prescription opioids was causing damage to the County. Thus, the harms caused by Defendants' unfair and deceptive conduct to King County were reasonably foreseeable, including the financial and economic losses incurred by the County.

595. Furthermore, King County brings this cause of action in its sovereign capacity for the benefit of the State of Washington. The CPA expressly authorizes local governments to enforce its provisions and to recover damages for violations of the CPA, and this action is brought to promote the public welfare of the state and for the common good of the state.

596. As a direct and proximate cause of each Defendant's unfair and deceptive conduct, (i) King County has sustained and will continue to sustain injuries, and (ii) pursuant to RCW 19.86.090, King County is entitled to actual and treble damages in amounts to be determined at trial, attorneys' fees and costs, and all other relief available under the CPA.

597. The Court should also grant injunctive relief enjoining Defendants from future violations of the CPA. Defendants' actions, as complained of herein, constitute unfair competition or unfair, deceptive, or fraudulent acts or practices in violation of the CPA.

COUNT TWO — PUBLIC NUISANCE

598. Plaintiff repeats, reasserts, and incorporates the allegations contained above as if fully set forth herein.

599. Pursuant to RCW 7.48.010, an actionable nuisance is defined as, *inter alia*,

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

"whatever is injurious to health or indecent or offensive to the senses . . ."

600. Pursuant to RCW 7.48.130, "A public nuisance is one which affects equally the rights of an entire community or neighborhood, although the extent of the damage may be unequal."

601. King County and its residents have a right to be free from conduct that endangers their health and safety. Yet Defendants have engaged in conduct which endangers or injures the health and safety of the residents of the County by their production, promotion, distribution, and marketing of opioids for use by residents of King County and in a manner that substantially interferes with the welfare of King County.

602. Each Defendant has created or assisted in the creation of a condition that is injurious to the health and safety of King County and its residents, and interferes with the comfortable enjoyment of life and property of entire communities and/or neighborhoods in the County.

603. Defendants' conduct has directly caused deaths, serious injuries, and a severe disruption of the public peace, order, and safety. Defendants' conduct is ongoing and continues to produce permanent and long-lasting damage.

604. The health and safety of the residents of King County, including those who use, have used, or will use opioids, as well as those affected by others' opioid use, are matters of substantial public interest and of legitimate concern to the County's citizens and its residents.

605. Defendants' conduct has affected and continues to affect a substantial number of people within King County and is likely to continue causing significant harm.

606. But for Defendants' actions, opioid use—and, ultimately, misuse and abuse—would not be as widespread as it is today, and the opioid epidemic that currently exists would have been averted.

607. Logic, common sense, justice, policy, and precedent indicate Defendants' unfair and deceptive conduct has caused the damage and harm complained of herein. Manufacturing

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Defendants knew or reasonably should have known that their statements regarding the risks and benefits of opioids were false and misleading, and that their false and misleading statements were causing harm from their continued production and marketing of opioids. Distributor Defendants knew that the widespread distribution of opioids would endanger the health and safety of residents of King County. Thus, the public nuisance caused by Defendants to King County was reasonably foreseeable, including the financial and economic losses incurred by the County.

608. Furthermore, King County brings this cause of action in its sovereign capacity for the benefit of the State of Washington. The applicable RCW with respect to a public nuisance expressly prohibits the conduct complained of herein, and this action is brought to promote the public welfare of the state and for the common good of the state.

609. In addition, engaging in any business in defiance of a law regulating or prohibiting the same is a nuisance per se under Washington law. Each Defendant's conduct described herein of deceptively marketing or excessively distributing opioids violates RCW 7.48.010 and therefore constitutes a nuisance per se.

610. As a direct and proximate cause of Defendants' conduct creating or assisting in the creation of a public nuisance, King County, its community, and its residents have sustained and will continue to sustain substantial injuries.

611. Pursuant to RCW 7.48.020, King County requests an order providing for abatement of the public nuisance that each Defendant has created or assisted in the creation of, and enjoining Defendants from future violations of RCW 7.48.010.

612. King County also seeks the maximum statutory and civil penalties permitted by law as a result of the public nuisance created by Defendants.

COUNT THREE — NEGLIGENCE

613. Plaintiff repeats, reasserts, and incorporates the allegations contained above as if fully set forth herein.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

614. Under Washington law, a cause of action arises for negligence when a defendant owes a duty to a plaintiff and breaches that duty, and proximately causes the resulting injury. *Iwai v. State*, 129 Wn. 2d 84, 96, 915 P.2d 1089 (1996).

615. Each Defendant owed a duty of care to King County, including but not limited to taking reasonable steps to prevent the misuse, abuse, and over-prescription of opioids.

616. In violation of this duty, Defendants failed to take reasonable steps to prevent the misuse, abuse, and over-prescription of opioids in King County by misrepresenting the risks and benefits associated with opioids and by distributing dangerous quantities of opioids.

617. As set forth above, Manufacturing Defendants' misrepresentations include falsely claiming that the risk of opioid addiction was low, falsely instructing doctors and patients that prescribing more opioids was appropriate when patients presented symptoms of addiction, falsely claiming that risk-mitigation strategies could safely address concerns about addiction, falsely claiming that doctors and patients could increase opioid doses indefinitely without added risk, deceptively marketing that purported abuse-deterrent technology could curb misuse and addiction, and falsely claiming that long-term opioid use could actually restore function and improve a patient's quality of life. Each of these misrepresentations made by Defendants violated the duty of care to King County.

618. Distributor Defendants negligently distributed enormous quantities of potent narcotics and failed to report such distributions. Distributor Defendants violated their duty of care by moving these dangerous products into King County in such quantities, facilitating diversion, misuse, and abuse of opioids.

619. As a direct and proximate cause of Defendants' unreasonable and negligent conduct, Plaintiff has suffered and will continue to suffer harm, and is entitled to damages in an amount determined at trial.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

COUNT FOUR — GROSS NEGLIGENCE

620. Plaintiff repeats, reasserts, and incorporates the allegations contained above as if fully set forth herein.

621. As set forth above, each Defendant owed a duty of care to King County, including but not limited to taking reasonable steps to prevent the misuse, abuse, and over-prescription of opioids.

622. In violation of this duty, each Defendant failed to take reasonable steps to prevent the misuse, abuse, and over-prescription of opioids in King County by misrepresenting the risks and benefits associated with opioids.

623. In addition, each Defendant knew or should have known, and/or recklessly disregarded, that the opioids they manufactured, promoted, and distributed were being used for unintended uses.

624. For instance, Defendants failed to exercise slight care to King County by, *inter alia*, failing to take appropriate action to stop opioids from being used for unintended purposes. Furthermore, despite each Defendant's actual or constructive knowledge of the wide proliferation of prescription opioids in King County, Defendants took no action to prevent the abuse and diversion of these drugs. In fact, Manufacturing Defendants promoted and actively targeted doctors and their patients through training their sales representatives to encourage doctors to prescribe more opioids.

625. Manufacturing Defendants' misrepresentations include falsely claiming that the risk of opioid addiction was low, falsely instructing doctors and patients that prescribing more opioids was appropriate when patients presented symptoms of addiction, falsely claiming that risk-mitigation strategies could safely address concerns about addiction, falsely claiming that doctors and patients could increase opioid doses indefinitely without added risk, deceptively marketing that purported abuse-deterrent technology could curb misuse and addiction, and falsely claiming that long-term opioid use could actually restore function and improve a patient's

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

quality of life. Each of these misrepresentations made by Manufacturing Defendants violated the duty of care to King County, in a manner that is substantially and appreciably greater than ordinary negligence.

626. Distributor Defendants continued to funnel enormous quantities of opioids into King County, long after they knew that these products were being misused, abused, and diverted. By permitting the movement of such excessive quantities of dangerous narcotics into King County, Distributor Defendants endangered the health and safety of King County residents, in a manner that is substantially and appreciably greater than ordinary negligence.

627. As a direct and proximate cause of each Defendant's gross negligence, King County has suffered and will continue to suffer harm, and is entitled to damages in an amount determined at trial.

COUNT FIVE — UNJUST ENRICHMENT

628. Plaintiff repeats, reasserts, and incorporates the allegations contained above as if fully set forth herein.

629. Each Defendant was required to take reasonable steps to prevent the misuse, abuse, and over-prescription of opioids.

630. Rather than prevent or mitigate the wide proliferation of opioids into King County, each Defendant instead chose to place its monetary interests first, and each Defendant profited from prescription opioids sold in King County.

631. Each Defendant also failed to maintain effective controls against the unintended and illegal use of the prescription opioids it manufactured or distributed, again choosing instead to place its monetary interests first.

632. Each Defendant therefore received a benefit from the sale and distribution of prescription opioids to and in King County, and these Defendants have been unjustly enriched at the expense of King County.

633. As a result, King County is entitled to damages on its unjust enrichment claim in

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

an amount to be proven at trial.

COUNT SIX — VIOLATIONS OF THE RACKETEER INFLUENCED AND CORRUPT ORGANIZATIONS ACT ("RICO"), 18 U.S.C. § 1961, *ET SEQ.*

634. Plaintiff hereby incorporates by reference the allegations contained in the preceding paragraphs of this complaint.

635. This claim is brought by King County against each Defendant for actual damages, treble damages, and equitable relief under 18 U.S.C. § 1964 for violations of 18 U.S.C. § 1961, *et seq.*

636. At all relevant times, each Defendant is and has been a "person" within the meaning of 18 U.S.C. § 1961(3), because they are capable of holding, and do hold, "a legal or beneficial interest in property."

637. Plaintiff is a "person," as that term is defined in 18 U.S.C. § 1961(3), and has standing to sue as it was and is injured in its business and/or property as a result of the Defendants' wrongful conduct described herein.

638. Section 1962(c) makes it "unlawful for any person employed by or associated with any enterprise engaged in, or the activities of which affect, interstate or foreign commerce, to conduct or participate, directly or indirectly, in the conduct of such enterprise's affairs through a pattern of racketeering activity . . . " 18 U.S.C. § 1962(c).

639. Section 1962(d) makes it unlawful for "any person to conspire to violate" Section 1962(c), among other provisions. *See* 18 U.S.C. § 1962(d).

640. Each Defendant conducted the affairs of an enterprise through a pattern of racketeering activity, in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1962(c) and § 1962(d).

A. Description of the Defendants' Enterprises

641. RICO defines an enterprise as "any individual, partnership, corporation, association, or other legal entity, and any union or group of individuals associated in fact although not a legal entity." 18 U.S.C. § 1961(4).

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

642. Under 18 U.S.C. § 1961(4) a RICO "enterprise" may be an association-in-fact that, although it has no formal legal structure, has (i) a common purpose, (ii) relationships among those associated with the enterprise, and (iii) longevity sufficient to pursue the enterprise's purpose. *See Boyle v. United States*, 556 U.S. 938, 946 (2009).

643. Defendants formed two such association-in-fact enterprises—referred to herein as "the Promotion Enterprise" and "the Diversion Enterprise."

644. The Promotion Enterprise consists of the Manufacturing Defendants, Front Groups, and KOLs. In particular, the Enterprise consists of (a) Defendant Purdue, including its employees and agents, (b) Defendant Endo, including its employees and agents, (c) Defendant Janssen, including its employees and agents, (d) Defendant Cephalon, including its employees and agents, (e) Defendant Actavis, including its employees and agents, and (f) Defendant Mallinckrodt, including its employees and agents (collectively, "Manufacturing Defendants"); certain front groups described above, including but not limited to (a) the American Pain Foundation, including its employees and agents, (b) the American Academy of Pain Medicine, including its employees and agents, and (c) the American Pain Society, including its employees and agents (collectively, the "Front Groups"); and certain Key Opinion Leaders, including but not limited to (a) Dr. Russell Portenoy, (b) Dr. Perry Fine, (c) Dr. Lynn Webster, and (d) Dr. Scott Fishman (collectively, the "KOLs"). The entities in the Promotion Enterprise acted in concert to create demand for prescription opioids.

645. Alternatively, each of the above-named Manufacturing Defendants and Front Groups constitutes a single legal entity "enterprise" within the meaning of 18 U.S.C. § 1961(4), through which the members of the enterprise conducted a pattern of racketeering activity. The separate legal status of each member of the Enterprise facilitated the fraudulent scheme and provided a hoped-for shield from liability for Defendants and their co-conspirators.

646. Alternatively, each of the Manufacturing Defendants, together with the Distributor Defendants, the Front Groups, and the KOLs, constitute separate, associated-in-fact

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Enterprises within the meaning of 18 U.S.C. § 1961(4).

647. The Diversion Enterprise consists of all Defendants. In particular, the Enterprise consists of (a) Defendant Purdue, including its employees and agents, (b) Defendant Endo, including its employees and agents, (c) Defendant Janssen, including its employees and agents, (d) Defendant Cephalon, including its employees and agents, (e) Defendant Actavis, including its employees and agents, (f) Defendant Mallinckrodt, including its employees and agents, (g) Defendant AmerisourceBergen, including its employees and agents, (h) Defendant Cardinal Health, including its employees and agents, and (i) Defendant McKesson, including its employees and agents (collectively, "Defendants").

648. The CSA and its implementing regulations require all manufacturers and distributors of controlled substances, including opioids, to maintain a system to identify and report suspicious orders, including orders of unusual size or frequency, or orders deviating from a normal pattern, and maintain effective controls against diversion of controlled substances. *See* 21 U.S.C. § 823; 21 C.F.R. §1301.74(b). The Manufacturing Defendants and the Distributor Defendants alike are required to become "registrants" under the CSA, 21 U.S.C. § 823(a)-(b), and its implementing regulations, which provide that "[e]very person who manufactures, distributes, dispenses, imports, or exports any controlled substance. . . shall obtain a registration[.]" 21 C.F.R. § 1301.11(a). Defendants' duties as registrants include reporting suspicious orders of controlled substances, which are defined as including "orders of unusual size, orders deviating substantially from a normal pattern, and orders of unusual frequency." 21 C.F.R. § 1301.74(b).

649. The Manufacturing Defendants carried out the Diversion Enterprise by incentivizing and supplying suspicious sales of opioids, despite their knowledge that their opioids were being diverted to illicit use, and by failing to notify the DEA of such suspicious orders as required by law. The Distributor Defendants carried out the Diversion Enterprise by failing to maintain effective controls against diversion, intentionally evading their obligation to

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

report suspicious orders to the DEA, and conspiring to prevent limits on the prescription opioids they were oversupplying to communities like Plaintiff.

650. The Promotion Enterprise is an ongoing and continuing business organization consisting of "persons" within the meaning of 18 U.S.C. § 1961(3) that created and maintained systematic links for a common purpose: to sell highly addictive opioids for treatment of chronic pain while knowing that opioids have little or no demonstrated efficacy for such pain and have significant risk of addiction, overdose, and death.

651. The Distribution Enterprise is an ongoing and continuing business organization consisting of "persons" within the meaning of 18 U.S.C. § 1961(3) that created and maintained systematic links for a common purpose: to distribute highly addictive opioids in quantities that far exceeded amounts that could reasonably be considered medically necessary.

652. To accomplish these purposes, the Promotion Enterprise engaged in a sophisticated, well-developed, and fraudulent marketing scheme designed to increase the prescription rate for Defendants' opioid medications (the "Promotion Scheme"), and the Diversion Enterprise carried out a scheme to systematically disregard, avoid, or frustrate the monitoring and reporting requirements intended to prevent the widespread distribution of dangerous controlled substances (the "Diversion Scheme"). The Promotion Scheme and the Diversion Scheme are collectively referred to as the "Schemes."

B. The Enterprises Sought to Fraudulently Increase Defendants' Profits and Revenues

653. At all relevant times, each Defendant was aware of the conduct of the Enterprises, was a knowing and willing participant in that conduct, and reaped profits from that conduct in the form of increased sales and distribution of prescription opioids. In addition, the Front Groups and KOLs received direct payments from the Manufacturing Defendants in exchange for their role in the Promotion Enterprise, and to advance the Promotion Enterprise's fraudulent marketing scheme.

654. The Enterprises engaged in, and their activities affected, interstate and foreign

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

commerce because they involved commercial activities across state boundaries, including but not limited to: (1) the marketing, promotion, and distribution of prescription opioids; (2) advocacy at the state and federal level for change in the law governing the use and prescription of prescription opioids; (3) the issuance of prescriptions and prescription guidelines for opioids; (4) the issuance of fees, bills, and statements demanding payment for prescriptions of opioids; (5) payments, rebates, and chargebacks between Defendants; and (6) the creation of documents, reports, and communications related to Defendants' reporting requirements under the CSA and its implementing regulations.

655. The persons engaged in the Enterprises are systematically linked through contractual relationships, financial ties, and continuing coordination of activities, as spearheaded by Defendants. With respect to the Promotion Enterprise, each Manufacturing Defendant funded and directed the operations of the KOLs and the Front Groups; in fact, the board of directors of each of the Front Groups are and were full of doctors who were on the Manufacturing Defendants' payrolls, either as consultants or speakers at medical events. Moreover, each Manufacturing Defendant coordinated and, at times, co-funded their activities in furtherance of the goals of the Enterprise. This coordination can also be inferred through the consistent misrepresentations described below. With respect to the Diversion Enterprise, Defendants were financially linked through a system of payments, rebates, and chargebacks.

656. In the Promotion Enterprise, there is regular communication between each Manufacturing Defendant, each of the Front Groups, and each KOL in which information regarding the Defendants' scheme to increase opioid prescriptions is shared. Typically, this communication occurred, and continues to occur, through the use of the wires and the mail in which Manufacturing Defendants, the Front Groups, and the KOL share information regarding the operation of the Promotion Enterprise.

657. In the Diversion Enterprise, there is regular communication between each Defendant in which information regarding the Defendants' scheme to oversupply opioids and

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

avoid restrictive regulations or quotas is shared. Typically, this communication occurred, and continues to occur, through the use of the wires and the mail in which Defendants share information regarding the operation of the Diversion Enterprise.

658. The Enterprises functioned as continuing units for the purposes of executing the Schemes, and when issues arose during the Schemes, each member of the Enterprises agreed to take actions to hide the Schemes and the existence of the Enterprises.

659. Each Defendant participated in the operation and management of the Enterprises by directing its affairs as described herein.

660. While Defendants participate in, and are members of, the Enterprises, they have an existence separate from the Enterprises, including distinct legal statuses, affairs, offices and roles, officers, directors, employees, and individual personhood.

661. Each Manufacturing Defendant orchestrated the affairs of the Promotion Enterprise and exerted substantial control over the Promotion Enterprise by, at least: (1) making misleading statements about the purported benefits, efficacy, and risks of opioids to doctors, patients, the public, and others, in the form of telephonic and electronic communications, CME programs, medical journals, advertisements, and websites; (2) employing sales representatives to promote the use of opioid medications; (3) purchasing and utilizing sophisticated marketing data (e.g., IMS data) to coordinate and refine the Promotion Scheme; (4) employing doctors to serve as speakers at or attend all-expense paid trips to programs emphasizing the benefits of prescribing opioid medications; (5) funding, controlling, and operating the Front Groups, including the American Pain Foundation and the Pain & Policy Studies Group; (6) sponsoring CME programs that claimed that opioid therapy has been shown to reduce pain and depressive symptoms; (7) supporting and sponsoring guidelines indicating that opioid medications are effective and can restore patients' quality of life; (8) retaining KOLs to promote the use of opioids; and (9) concealing the true nature of their relationships with the other members of the Promotion Scheme, and the Promotion Enterprise, including the Front Groups and the KOLs.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

662. The Front Groups orchestrated the affairs of the Promotion Enterprise and exerted substantial control over the Promotion Enterprise by, at least: (1) making misleading statements about the purported benefits, efficacy, and low risks of opioids described herein; (2) holding themselves out as independent advocacy groups, when in fact their operating budgets are entirely comprised of contributions from opioid drug manufacturers; (3) publishing treatment guidelines that advised the prescription of opioids; (4) sponsoring medical education programs that touted the benefits of opioids to treat chronic pain while minimizing and trivializing their risks; and (5) concealing the true nature of their relationship with the other members of the Promotion Enterprise.

663. The KOLs orchestrated the affairs of the Promotion Enterprise and exerted substantial control over the Promotion Enterprise by, at least: (1) making misleading statements about the purported benefits, efficacy, and low risks of opioids; (2) holding themselves out as independent, when in fact they are systematically linked to and funded by opioid drug manufacturers; and (3) concealing the true nature of their relationship with the other members of the Promotion Enterprise.

664. Without the willing participation of each member of the Promotion Enterprise, the Promotion Scheme and the Promotion Enterprise's common course of conduct would not have been successful.

665. Each Distributor Defendant orchestrated the affairs of the Diversion Enterprise and exerted substantial control over the Diversion Enterprise by, at least: (1) refusing or failing to identify, investigate, or report suspicious orders of opioids to the DEA; (2) providing the Manufacturing Defendants with data regarding their prescription opioid sales, including purchase orders and ship notices; (3) accepting payments from the Manufacturing Defendants in the form of rebates and/or chargebacks; (4) filling suspicious orders for prescription opioids despite having identified them as suspicious and knowing opioids were being diverted into the illicit drug market; (5) working with other members of the Enterprise through groups like the

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

Healthcare Distribution Alliance to ensure the free flow of opioids, including by supporting limits on the DEA's ability to use immediate suspension orders; and (6) concealing the true nature of their relationships with the other members of the Diversion Enterprise.

666. Each Manufacturing Defendant orchestrated the affairs of the Diversion Enterprise and exerted substantial control over the Diversion Enterprise by, at least: (1) refusing or failing to identify, investigate, or report suspicious orders of opioids to the DEA; (2) obtaining from the Distributor Defendants data regarding their prescription opioid sales, including purchase orders and ship notices; (3) providing payments to the Distributor Defendants in the form of rebates and/or chargebacks; (4) working with other members of the Diversion Enterprise through groups like the Healthcare Distribution Alliance to ensure the free flow of opioids, including by supporting limits on the DEA's ability to use immediate suspension orders; and (5) concealing the true nature of their relationships with the other members of the Diversion Enterprise.

667. Without the willing participation of each member of the Diversion Enterprise, the Diversion Scheme and the Diversion Enterprise's common course of conduct would not have been successful.

C. Predicate Acts: Mail and Wire Fraud

668. To carry out, or attempt to carry out, the Schemes, the members of the Enterprises, each of whom is a person associated-in-fact with the Enterprises, did knowingly conduct or participate in, directly or indirectly, the affairs of the Enterprises through a pattern of racketeering activity within the meaning of 18 U.S.C. §§ 1961(1), 1961(5) and 1962(c), and employed the use of the mail and wire facilities, in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 (mail fraud) and § 1343 (wire fraud).

669. Specifically, the members of the Enterprises have committed, conspired to commit, and/or aided and abetted in the commission of, at least two predicate acts of racketeering activity (i.e., violations of 18 U.S.C. §§ 1341 and 1343), within the past ten years.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

670. The multiple acts of racketeering activity which the members of the Enterprises committed, or aided or abetted in the commission of, were related to each other, posed a threat of continued racketeering activity, and therefore constitute a "pattern of racketeering activity."

671. The racketeering activity was made possible by the Enterprises' regular use of the facilities, services, distribution channels, and employees of the Enterprises.

672. The members of the Enterprises participated in the Schemes by using mail, telephone, and the internet to transmit mailings and wires in interstate or foreign commerce.

673. The members of the Enterprises used, directed the use of, and/or caused to be used, thousands of interstate mail and wire communications in service of their Schemes through common misrepresentations, concealments, and material omissions.

674. In devising and executing the illegal Schemes, the members of the Enterprises devised and knowingly carried out a material scheme and/or artifice to defraud Plaintiff and the public to obtain money by means of materially false or fraudulent pretenses, representations, promises, or omissions of material facts.

675. For the purpose of executing the illegal Schemes, the members of the Enterprises committed these racketeering acts, which number in the thousands, intentionally and knowingly with the specific intent to advance the illegal Schemes.

676. The Enterprises' predicate acts of racketeering (18 U.S.C. § 1961(1)) include, but are not limited to:

A. Mail Fraud: The members of the Enterprises violated 18 U.S.C. § 1341 by sending or receiving, or by causing to be sent and/or received, fraudulent materials via U.S. mail or commercial interstate carriers for the purpose of selling and distributing excessive quantities of highly addictive opioids.

B. Wire Fraud: The members of the Enterprises violated 18 U.S.C. § 1343 by transmitting and/or receiving, or by causing to be transmitted and/or received, fraudulent materials by wire for the purpose of selling and distributing excessive quantities of highly addictive opioids.

677. The Manufacturing Defendants falsely and misleadingly used the mails and wires in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343. Illustrative and non-exhaustive examples include

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

the following: Defendant Purdue's (1) May 31, 1996 press release announcing the release of OxyContin and indicating that the fear of OxyContin's addictive properties was exaggerated; (2) 1990 promotional video in which Dr. Portenoy, a paid Purdue KOL, understated the risk of opioid addiction; (3) 1998 promotional video which misleadingly cited a 1980 NEJM letter in support of the use of opioids to treat chronic pain; (4) statements made on its 2000 "Partners Against Pain" website which claimed that the addiction risk of OxyContin was very low; (5) literature distributed to physicians which misleadingly cited a 1980 NEJM letter in support of the use of opioids to treat chronic pain; (6) August 2001 statements to Congress by Purdue Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer Michael Friedman regarding the value of OxyContin in treating chronic pain; (7) patient brochure entitled "A Guide to Your New Pain Medicine and How to Become a Partner Against Pain" indicating that OxyContin is non-addicting; (8) 2001 statement by Senior Medical Director for Purdue, Dr. David Haddox, indicating that the 'legitimate' use of OxyContin would not result in addiction; (9) multiple sales representatives' communications regarding the low risk of addiction associated with opioids; (10) statements included in promotional materials for opioids distributed to doctors via the mail and wires; (11) statements in a 2003 Patient Information Guide distributed by Purdue indicating that addiction to opioid analgesics in properly managed patients with pain has been reported to be rare; (12) telephonic and electronic communications to doctors and patients indicating that signs of addiction in the case of opioid use are likely only the signs of under-treated pain; (13) statements in Purdue's Risk Evaluation and Mitigation Strategy for OxyContin indicating that drug-seeking behavior on the part of opioid patients may, in fact, be pain-relief seeking behavior; (14) statements made on Purdue's website and in a 2010 "Dear Healthcare Professional" letter indicating that opioid dependence can be addressed by dosing methods such as tapering; (15) statements included in a 1996 sales strategy memo indicating that there is no ceiling dose for opioids for chronic pain; (16) statements on its website that abuse-resistant products can prevent opioid addiction; (17) statements made in a 2012 series of advertisements for OxyContin

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

indicating that long-term opioid use improves patients' function and quality of life; (18) statements made in advertising and a 2007 book indicating that pain relief from opioids improve patients' function and quality of life; (19) telephonic and electronic communications by its sales representatives indicating that opioids will improve patients' function; and (20) electronic and telephonic communications concealing its relationship with the other members of the Enterprises.

678. Defendant Endo Pharmaceuticals, Inc. also made false or misleading claims in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343 including but not limited to: (1) statements made, beginning in at least 2009, on an Endo-sponsored website, PainKnowledge.com, indicating that patients who take opioids as prescribed usually do not become addicted; (2) statements made on another Endo-sponsored website, PainAction.com, indicating that most chronic pain patients do not become addicted to opioid medications; (3) statements in pamphlets and publications described by Endo indicating that most people who take opioids for pain relief do not develop an addiction; (4) statements made on the Endo-run website, Opana.com, indicating that opioid use does not result in addiction; (5) statements made on the Endo-run website, Opana.com, indicating that opioid dependence can be addressed by dosing methods such as tapering; (6) statements made on its website, PainKnowledge.com, that opioid dosages could be increased indefinitely; (7) statements made in a publication entitled "Understanding Your Pain: Taking Oral Opioid Analgesics" suggesting that opioid doses can be increased indefinitely; (8) electronic and telephonic communications to its sales representatives indicating that the formula for its medicines is 'crush resistant;' (9) statements made in advertisements and a 2007 book indicating that pain relief from opioids improves patients' function and quality of life; (10) telephonic and electronic communications by its sales representatives indicating that opioids will improve patients' function; and (11) telephonic and electronic communications concealing its relationship with the other members of the Enterprises.

679. Defendant Janssen made false or misleading claims in violation of 18 U.S.C. §

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

1341 and § 1343 including but not limited to: (1) statements on its website, PrescribeResponsibly.com, indicating that concerns about opioid addiction are overestimated; (2) statements in a 2009 patient education guide claiming that opioids are rarely addictive when used properly; (3) statements included on a 2009 Janssen-sponsored website promoting the concept of opioid pseudoaddiction; (4) statements on its website, PrescribeResponsibly.com, advocating the concept of opioid pseudoaddiction; (5) statements on its website, PrescribeResponsibly.com, indicating that opioid addiction can be managed; (6) statements in its 2009 patient education guide indicating the risks associated with limiting the dosages of pain medicines; (7) telephonic and electronic communications by its sales representatives indicating that opioids will improve patients' function; and (8) telephonic and electronic communications concealing its relationship with the other members of the Enterprises.

680. The American Academic of Pain Medicine made false or misleading claims in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343 including but not limited to: (1) statements made in a 2009 patient education video entitled "Finding Relief: Pain Management for Older Adults" indicating the opioids are rarely addictive; and (2) telephonic and electronic communications concealing its relationship with the other members of the Promotion Enterprise.

681. The American Pain Society Quality of Care Committee made a number of false or misleading claims in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343 including but not limited to: (1) a May 31, 1996 press release in which the organization claimed there is very little risk of addiction from the proper use of drugs for pain relief; and (2) telephonic and electronic communications concealing its relationship with the other members of the Promotion Enterprise.

682. The American Pain Foundation ("APF") made a number of false and misleading claims in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343 including but not limited to: (1) statements made by an APF Executive Director to Congress indicating that opioids only rarely lead to addiction; (2) statements made in a 2002 amicus curiae brief filed with an Ohio appeals court claiming that the risk of abuse does not justify restricting opioid prescriptions for the treatment

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

of chronic pain; (3) statements made in a 2007 publication entitled "Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain" indicating that the risks of addiction associated with opioid prescriptions have been overstated; (4) statements made in a 2002 court filing indicating that opioid users are not "actual addicts"; (5) statements made in a 2007 publication entitled "Treatment Options: A Guide for People Living with Pain" indicating that even physical dependence on opioids does not constitute addiction; (6) claims on its website that there is no ceiling dose for opioids for chronic pain; (7) statements included in a 2011 guide indicating that opioids can improve daily function; and (8) telephonic and electronic communications concealing its relationship with the other members of the Promotion Enterprise.

683. The KOLs, including Drs. Russell Portenoy, Perry Fine, Scott Fishman, and Lynn Webster, made a number of misleading statements in the mail and wires in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343, described above, including statements made by Dr. Portenoy in a promotional video indicating that the likelihood of addiction to opioid medications is extremely low. Indeed, Dr. Portenoy has since admitted that his statements about the safety and efficacy of opioids were false.

684. The Manufacturing Defendants and Distributor Defendants falsely and misleadingly used the mails and wires in violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1341 and § 1343. Illustrative and non-exhaustive examples include the following: (1) the transmission of documents and communications regarding the sale, shipment, and delivery of excessive quantities of prescription opioids, including invoices and shipping records; (2) the transmission of documents and communications regarding their requests for higher aggregate production quotas, individual manufacturing quotas, and procurement quotas; (3) the transmission of reports to the DEA that did not disclose suspicious orders as required by law; (4) the transmission of documents and communications regarding payments, rebates, and chargebacks; (5) the transmission of the actual payments, rebates, and chargebacks themselves; (6) correspondence between Defendants and their representatives in front groups and trade organizations regarding efforts to curtail

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

restrictions on opioids and hobble DEA enforcement actions; (7) the submission of false and misleading certifications required annually under various agreements between Defendants and federal regulators; and (8) the shipment of vast quantities of highly addictive opioids. Defendants also communicated by U.S. mail, by interstate facsimile, and by interstate electronic mail and with various other affiliates, regional offices, regulators, distributors, and other third-party entities in furtherance of the scheme.

685. In addition, the Distributor Defendants misrepresented their compliance with laws requiring them to identify, investigate, and report suspicious orders of prescription opioids and/or diversion into the illicit market. At the same time, the Distributor Defendants misrepresented the effectiveness of their monitoring programs, their ability to detect suspicious orders, their commitment to preventing diversion of prescription opioids, and their compliance with regulations regarding the identification and reporting of suspicious orders of prescription opioids.

686. The mail and wire transmissions described herein were made in furtherance of Defendants' Schemes and common course of conduct designed to sell drugs that have little or no demonstrated efficacy for the pain they are purported to treat in the majority of persons prescribed them; increase the prescription rate for opioid medications; and popularize the misunderstanding that the risk of addiction to prescription opioids is low when used to treat chronic pain, and to deceive regulators and the public regarding Defendants' compliance with their obligations to identify and report suspicious orders of prescription opioids, while Defendants intentionally enabled millions of prescription opioids to be deposited into communities across the United States, including in King County. Defendants' scheme and common course of conduct was intended to increase or maintain high quotas for the manufacture and distribution of prescription opioids and their corresponding high profits for all Defendants.

687. Many of the precise dates of the fraudulent uses of the U.S. mail and interstate wire facilities have been deliberately hidden, and cannot be alleged without access to Defendants' books and records. However, Plaintiff has described the types of predicate acts of

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

mail and/or wire fraud, including certain specific fraudulent statements and specific dates upon which, through the mail and wires, Defendants engaged in fraudulent activity in furtherance of the Schemes.

688. The members of the Enterprises have not undertaken the practices described herein in isolation, but as part of a common scheme and conspiracy. In violation of 18 U.S.C. § 1962(d), the members of the Enterprises conspired to violate 18 U.S.C. § 1962(c), as described herein. Various other persons, firms, and corporations, including third-party entities and individuals not named as defendants in this Complaint, have participated as co-conspirators with Defendants and the members of the Enterprises in these offenses and have performed acts in furtherance of the conspiracy to increase or maintain revenue, increase market share, and/or minimize losses for the Defendants and their named and unnamed co-conspirators throughout the illegal scheme and common course of conduct.

689. The members of the Enterprises aided and abetted others in the violations of the above laws.

690. To achieve their common goals, the members of the Enterprises hid from Plaintiff and the public: (1) the fraudulent nature of the Manufacturing Defendants' marketing scheme; (2) the fraudulent nature of statements made by Defendants and on behalf of Defendants regarding the efficacy of and risk of addiction associated with prescription opioids; (3) the fraudulent nature of the Distributor Defendants' representations regarding their compliance with requirements to maintain effective controls against diversion and report suspicious orders of opioids; and (4) the true nature of the relationship between the members of the Enterprises.

691. Defendants and each member of the Enterprises, with knowledge and intent, agreed to the overall objectives of the Schemes and participated in the common course of conduct. Indeed, for the conspiracy to succeed, each of the members of the Enterprises and their co-conspirators had to agree to conceal their fraudulent scheme.

692. The members of the Enterprises knew, and intended that, Plaintiff and the public

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

would rely on the material misrepresentations and omissions made by them and suffer damages as a result.

693. As described herein, the members of the Enterprises engaged in a pattern of related and continuous predicate acts for years. The predicate acts constituted a variety of unlawful activities, each conducted with the common purpose of obtaining significant monies and revenues from Plaintiff and the public based on their misrepresentations and omissions.

694. The predicate acts also had the same or similar results, participants, victims, and methods of commission.

695. The predicate acts were related and not isolated events.

696. The true purposes of Defendants' Schemes were necessarily revealed to each member of the Enterprises. Nevertheless, the members of the Enterprises continued to disseminate misrepresentations regarding the nature of prescription opioids and the functioning of the Schemes.

697. Defendants' fraudulent concealment was material to Plaintiff and the public. Had the members of the Enterprises disclosed the true nature of prescription opioids and their excessive distribution, King County would not have acted as it did or incurred the substantial costs in responding to the crisis caused by Defendants' conduct.

698. The pattern of racketeering activity described above is currently ongoing and open-ended, and threatens to continue indefinitely unless this Court enjoins the racketeering activity.

D. King County Has Been Damaged by Defendants' RICO Violations

699. By reason of, and as a result of the conduct of the Enterprises and, in particular, their patterns of racketeering activity, King County has been injured in its business and/or property in multiple ways, including but not limited to increased health care costs, increased human services costs, costs related to dealing with opioid-related crimes and emergencies, and other public safety costs, as fully described above.

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

700. Defendants' violations of 18 U.S.C. § 1962(c) and (d) have directly and proximately caused injuries and damages to King County, its community, and the public, and the County is entitled to bring this action for three times its actual damages, as well as injunctive/equitable relief, costs, and reasonable attorney's fees pursuant to 18 U.S.C. § 1964(c).

PRAYER FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE, Plaintiff King County respectfully requests the Court order the following relief:

A. An Order that the conduct alleged herein violates the Washington CPA;

B. An Order that Plaintiff is entitled to treble damages pursuant to the Washington CPA;

C. An Order that the conduct alleged herein constitutes a public nuisance under Washington law, including under RCW 7.48 *et seq.*;

D. An Order that Defendants abate the public nuisance that they caused;

E. An Order that Defendants are liable for civil and statutory penalties to the fullest extent permissible under Washington law for the public nuisance they caused;

F. An Order that Defendants are negligent under Washington law;

G. An Order that Defendants are grossly negligent under Washington law;

H. An Order that Defendants have been unjustly enriched at Plaintiff's expense under Washington law;

I. An Order that Defendants' conduct constitutes violations of the Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations Act ("RICO"), 18 U.S.C. §1961, *et seq.*;

J. An Order that Plaintiff is entitled to recover all measure of damages permissible under the statutes identified herein and under common law;

K. An Order that Defendants are enjoined from the practices described herein;

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384

L. An Order that judgment be entered against Defendants in favor of Plaintiff;

M. An Order that Plaintiff is entitled to attorneys' fees and costs pursuant to any applicable provision of law, including but not limited to under the Washington CPA; and

N. An Order awarding any other and further relief deemed just and proper, including pre-judgment and post-judgment interest on the above amounts.

JURY TRIAL DEMAND

Plaintiff demands a trial by jury on all claims and of all issues so triable.

DATED this 25th day of May, 2018.

KING COUNTY

By */s/ Devon Shannon*
Devon Shannon, WSBA #34534
Senior Deputy Prosecuting Attorney
King County Prosecutor's Office,
Civil Division
516 Third Avenue, Suite 400
Seattle, WA 98104
Phone: (206) 477-1957
Fax: (206) 296-0191

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.

By */s/ Lynn Lincoln Sarko*
By */s/ Derek W. Loeser*
By */s/ Gretchen Freeman Cappio*
By */s/ David J. Ko*
By */s/ Daniel P. Mensher*
Lynn Lincoln Sarko, WSBA #16569
Derek W. Loeser, WSBA #24274
Gretchen Freeman Cappio, WSBA #29576
David J. Ko, WSBA #38299
Daniel P. Mensher, WSBA #47719
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101
Phone: (206) 623-1900
Fax: (206) 623-3384

Attorneys for Plaintiff

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I certify that on May 25, 2018, I electronically filed the foregoing with the Clerk of the Court using the CM/ECF system which will send notification of such filing to all parties of record.

s/Derek W. Loeser
Derek W. Loeser

KELLER ROHRBACK L.L.P.
1201 Third Avenue, Suite 3200
Seattle, WA 98101-3052
TELEPHONE: (206) 623-1900
FACSIMILE: (206) 623-3384